



# British-Israel World Federation

(Victorian Headquarters)

No: 581

January/February, 2000.

## MONTHLY NOTES

**Bookroom and Library**  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O.Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.  
Hours: 10 a.m. - 1 p.m. 2- 5 p.m. Mon. to Fri. or by appointment.

### VATICAN ON THE MARCH

**Encyclical of Pope Leo XIII 1885:** "All Catholics should do all in their power to cause the constitutions of states, and legislation to be modelled on the principles of the true church [Roman Catholic Church], and all Catholic writers and journalists should never lose sight, for an instant, of the view of the above prescription."

The *Philadelphia Trumpet*, commented in July, 1999, that contrary to 20th century social, cultural and economic pressures to replace traditional religion, there has been a recent global trend towards reviving traditional religions as a counter to the Godlessness of society in general. However, in many places this revival of religion has spawned a **religious nationalism** which is threatening the peace of many countries.

"Perhaps the most powerful of all current efforts to revive religion as a potent political force, in combination with nationalism, has been those of Pope John Paul II in his untiring endeavours to sweep back the whole of Europe and Latin America into the Vatican's fold. Realizing that Protestant fundamentalism had made giant strides over the past two decades cutting into its flock, the Vatican recently steamrolled two accords with a couple of its most significant errant daughters.

After the agonizingly slow manoeuvres between Protestantism and Catholicism since the 16th century Protestant Reformation, the Roman Catholic Church concluded, on June, 2, 1999, an accord which resolves the 400-year-old doctrinal differences with the **Lutheran Church**. Amazingly, only weeks before, the Catholic Church concluded a similar accord with the Anglican Church of Great Britain. [This accord of May 12, 1999, accepts that in the event that union occurs between Anglicanism and

Rome, the bishop of Rome would exercise universal primacy.] *This is religious history in the making.* What is not so apparent is the political motive behind these dramatic moves, nor the reason for their precise timing.

Another most significant move by the Vatican has been the prime effort of John Paul II, since his election in 1978, to reconcile with the Jews. The Pope has been in a rush to reconcile with Jewry and move to draw the Protestants back into communion with the "Church Universal" by the year 2000. All of this in anticipation of celebrating the burial of the Catholic Church's bloody and bitter history - a history replete with evidence of mass torture and martyrdom of heretics, collaboration in laundering Nazi gold, protecting and promoting safe passage for thousands of escaping Nazis at the end of World War II. The Holy See is busy rewriting the history of its involvement in the Holocaust so as to present a glossy, renewed image to the world at this century's end which it has adopted (against the facts of history) as its millennial double jubilee. And in the background are the efforts of highly placed and influential people in Europe and the Vatican to ensure that **Roman Catholicism becomes the state religion** for the new federal European Union."

On 20th January, 2000, *The Age Newspaper* reported as follows: "The Pope exuded a spontaneity, agility and joy not seen for years at a ceremony of Christian unity in Rome this week..... The Pope clinched the first triumph of the Vatican's holy year with a bravura performance that astonished observers.... Looking down at the Archbishop of Canterbury, George Carey, and Orthodox church leaders, the 79 year old electrified his audience with an unscripted shout of "Unity! Thank you!".... The Pope symbolised his dream of healing division among Christians by pushing open the door of St. Paul's with the help of Dr. Carey and Metropolitan Athanasios, who represented Ecumenical Patriarch Bartholomew I, the spiritual leader of the world's Orthodox Christians."

A report from Scotland in *Wake Up, October-December, 1999*, states that there is a campaign afoot aimed at revoking the clauses of the English Act of Settlement to which the 2nd Article of the Treaty of Union relates, viz.: *"That all Papists, and persons marrying Papists, shall be excluded from, and forever incapable to inherit possess or enjoy the Imperial Crown of Great Britain, and the Dominions thereunto belonging, or any part thereof"* (APS xi406-13) (This is an unequivocal statement of what holds and should continue)

*Wake Up* comments that toleration of minority faiths must not be at the cost of national apostasy. The exercise of the individual's conscience in religious matters is no criterion upon which the State may base an endorsement of any of these as alternative foundations for its Legislature. (Ed.)

## DO WE KNOW OUR SOON COMING KING?

*He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good;  
and what doth the Lord require of thee,  
but to do justly, and to love mercy,  
and to walk humbly with thy God?*  
(Micah 6:8)

As we view world events and contemplate the spiritual condition of mankind worldwide, our thoughts are turned more and more to the Person of Jesus Christ, the prophesied returning King of Israel and promised Prince of Peace.

We praise God for our Lord's promised return knowing that in His Kingdom on earth, the Will of God will be done as it is in heaven, and justice, mercy, equity and peace will triumph over evil. However, there is much more to know of the Person of Jesus Christ than His return as King of Kings.

He lived on this earth teaching the Will of God and carrying out wonderful works of God. Many of His words and deeds have been faithfully recorded and preserved. How familiar are we with His teachings and His miracles?

He voluntarily gave up His righteous life in crucifixion bearing the judgment for the sin of the world, but rose triumphant over Death, returning to the right hand of His Father. Do we accept with continual gratitude the Salvation from judgment won for those who acknowledge that He died in their place?

He sent the Holy Spirit to guide and comfort all who believe in Him, and to teach them to understand His Word, thus giving them every opportunity to know Him personally. Do we spend time in Bible study learning to know Him? Have we made Him our Lord and the Sovereign of our lives?

He explained God's Laws and kept them perfectly, being the supreme example of righteous living. He said, *"If ye love me keep my commandments."* (John 14:15) Do we know His commandments and apply them in our lives? (Ref. Mark 12:29-31; Matt. Ch. 5)

Do we realise the importance of believing that He came from God?  
*"Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."*

He was not only a pious, righteous man and a great teacher, He was **GOD MANIFEST IN THE FLESH**.

The following article is reprinted from *The Covenanter No. 60*.

## " THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH

John 1:14

*"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth."*

This fulfilled the ancient prophecy of which we are reminded every time we hear that lovely aria in Handel's *Messiah*: *"Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel (God with us)"* (Isa. 7:14).

### TWO NATURES UNITED:

God manifest in the flesh. God in Christ, reconciling the world to Himself. What we celebrate at Christmas is the glorious fact that in one human being, and in Him alone, two natures were united: perfect God and perfect man. That which was from the beginning, explained the apostle John; that Word, by Whom all things were made; that Word became flesh and took our nature upon Himself.

He was really man. Like ourselves, He grew from infancy through childhood to adulthood. Like us, He hungered, thirsted, ate, drank, slept, was wearied, felt pain, wept, rejoiced, marvelled, was moved to anger and to compassion. He prayed, read the Scriptures, was tempted, and submitted His human will to the Will of God the Father. Finally, in that human body He suffered and died, was buried, rose again and ascended into heaven. Still truly man and truly God.

### A GREAT MYSTERY:

The union of the two natures is, no doubt, one of the greatest mysteries of the Christian religion. The writings of Bishop Ryle, a former Bishop of Liverpool, are helpful. He says: "While we do not pretend to explain the union of two natures in our Lord Jesus Christ's person, we must not hesitate to fence the subject with well defined cautions. While we state most carefully what we do believe, (as, for instance, in the Creeds) we must also be clear about what we do NOT believe. We must never forget that, though our Lord was God and man at the same time, the divine and human natures were never confused. One nature did not swallow up the other. The divinity of Christ was never for a moment laid aside, although it was veiled. The manhood of Christ during His earthly ministry was never unlike our own, though greatly dignified by union with the Godhead."

To say that Jesus constantly manifested His divine nature would, of course, be contrary to facts. To attempt to explain why His Godhead was sometimes veiled and at other times unveiled would be venturing on ground which we had better leave alone; but we know from the Gospel narrative that even as a boy Jesus

was aware that God was His Father in a very special sense. "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" He said, when Joseph and Mary found Him in the Temple. He seemed utterly amazed that the very last place they thought of looking for Him was in the house of God.

So Jesus lived the life of an ordinary man, and yet He was conscious from His youth that He had a great responsibility and destiny.

He lived a life of sinless perfection. Some people think that Jesus would have had an unfair advantage over other mortals if He had been endowed with powers or even moral qualities which others did not possess. In order to take away the sins of the world He had to live as a man in absolute moral perfection, and this is what He did. He was tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin. Christ had "done no violence, neither was any deceit in His mouth" (Isa.53:9) He Who knew no sin was, at the Cross, made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

#### HIS GLORY:

*"And we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father ..."*

When John says "We beheld His glory," to what does he refer? Is he recalling the occasion when he, with Peter and James, saw the glory of Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration? Peter refers to this incident in his epistle: "For He received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory: 'This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased; and this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with Him in the holy mount" (2 Pet. 1:17-18 & ref. Matt. 17:1-8).

There in that gaunt mountain setting, Jesus was transfigured. His appearance was changed. His face shone with divine splendour. His clothes became white and glistening. Two others appeared with Him - prophets of earlier times. Their conversation, calm, serene, distinctly heard and well remembered afterwards. Peter's impulsive cry: "Lord, it is good for us to be here: let us make three tabernacles...", not quite knowing what he was saying. The mysterious bright cloud, the majestic voice, at the sound of which the apostles shrank in fear. Then, suddenly, the gentle touch and quiet voice of the Master; "Be not afraid" and the realisation of Jesus' presence only with them.

Peter also says: "We have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of His majesty. For He received from God the Father honour and glory" (vs. 16) and John says: "We beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father."

#### CHRIST'S CLAIMS:

Christ made claims which no other good man had made. He was with the Father before the world was. He came from God and went to God. "Before Abraham was, I AM" He said, using the divine title for Himself (John 8:58). He accepted human worship; i.e., He allowed people to kneel before Him in worship (Matt. 8:2;9:18;28:9; Mark 5:6, etc). The disciples of Jesus, on the other hand, would never permit others to do them homage. "Stand up," said Peter, when a Gentile knelt before him; "I also am a man." "See thou do it not", exclaimed the angel when John fell down before him, "I am thy fellow servant ...worship God." (Acts 10:26; Rev. 22:9) Even angels, higher in rank than humans though they are, are not permitted to receive worship; but Jesus, in His earthly life, although His divinity was veiled in human form, accepted with understanding the worship of His people.

Here was a personality, unique in history. Not an angel; indeed, a man of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Judah, of the house of David; and yet, undeniably, something more: Jesus read people's thoughts, walked on the water, cast out demons, foretold the very distant future, quelled a storm with a word, thus revealing His glory: what manner of man was this?

From the moment of His birth and from time to time throughout His earthly life, He called forth from men and angels their worship and love according to the Will of God. He was, indeed, God manifest in the flesh. "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us .... full of grace and truth."

We have to be forward looking. It is well that we cannot see future events, but it is good that we do have a general idea about future trends. We know that the consequence of suffering, through disobedience to God's laws, spells tragedy, avoidable blunders, uncertainty and doubtful expediency. We need the certainty, security and true peace which are the results of righteousness - i.e., obedience to God's immutable laws.

We do not sin to ourselves. When we do wrong, collectively or individually, even when what we do is done inadvertently, or from the best of motives, or in ignorance, others have to suffer the results of our wrongdoing.

Our hope for the future lies in a conviction that our Lord Jesus Christ will return. When He comes, He would wish to find us engaged in building His Kingdom. So, let us pray that we might live in the light of the judgment seat of Christ, recognising the needs of an ignorant world going headlong towards destruction. Let us pray that we might learn to grow daily in the knowledge of Him by His Spirit. Let us pray for a clear personal recognition that we have His mandate to warn all whom we can that the King of kings is coming back. "

## THE YEAR 2000 - WHAT NOW?

*"Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh."* (Matt. 24:44)

The year 2000 was brought in with worldwide rejoicing and celebration. Millions of dollars were spent in fireworks displays which, briefly resplendent but unenduring, appealed to the general populous whose craving for pleasure and entertainment far outweighs their interest in reality.

What were they celebrating? The fall of Western Christian culture which brought peace and prosperity to so many peoples during its long period of ascendancy? The rise to world power of the mighty Communist Republic of China and its recent move to take control of the Panama Canal - the great sea gate and trade link between the Eastern and Western Hemispheres? The increasing occurrence of infectious diseases and the very real threat of disease in plague proportion, posed by the rise of super bugs and the increasing impotence of antibiotics? The increase in the number of nations in conflict to 65, out of the world's 193 nations, twice the number as at the end of the cold war? The growing power of multinational companies over the resources and sovereignty of nations, and their increasing restriction of industrial freedoms? The degradation of vast areas of the globe? The continued failure to attain peace in Ireland and Palestine? The increase in lawlessness, crime and moral decline? Rather than being a year to celebrate, 2000 would seem to be potentially fraught with dilemma.

From a report - *Wild Weather Forecasts 2000-2001* which appeared in *Nexus February-March 2000* - detailing the work of long-range forecaster Jennifer Lawson, the year 2000 would appear also to pose the threat of unusually violent natural disasters. Using the principles of *astrometeorology* "which seeks to forecast weather by studying the angular positions of the Sun, Moon and Planets in relation to each other and to the Earth - their combined influences disrupting and disturbing Earth's atmosphere, affecting our weather patterns - Ms. Lawson has achieved around 85% accuracy in forecasting weather patterns, long range, for specific locations and for tropical storms."

"...Planets have a major impact on the unstable electrified area of the Sun's surface, where the most minuscule gravitational tug from the planets can create an avalanche effect, causing major turbulence in the solar atmosphere and heightening sunspot activity and solar flares.

Electromagnetically charged particles and solar winds ejected from large solar flares stream throughout the solar system, bombarding Earth's ionosphere, disturbing our magnetic fields and causing powerful magnetic or electric storms to range across

the planet. Solar flares can also cause the molten interior of the Earth to move in powerful, circular currents, placing enormous stresses on the interplay of tectonic plates, resulting in earthquakes and volcanic activity....

In the years 2000-2001 weather patterns will be particularly violent.... Not only will the planets be forming powerful angles to each other, resulting in violent weather patterns, but the disruptive **11-year sunspot cycle**, producing higher-than-normal sunspot activity, will peak in the year 2000, enhancing violent weather patterns. But this is only the beginning. In July 2000, three eclipses - two solar and one lunar - will bring floods of gigantic proportions as well as severe weather and quakes.

But the major feature for the year 2000 will occur on May 4-5 when **six Planets will align** in almost a straight line, with the Earth on one side of the Sun, and five Planets aligned on the other. **It will be the first time in 6,000 years that such an alignment has taken place.** The combined effects of all these factors will not only trigger violent weather, but powerful seismic activity as well. The effects of high sunspot activity can already be seen in the massive earthquake that struck Turkey on August 17, 1999, causing a domino effect of violent earthquakes targeting other areas....

As believers in the imminent return of our Lord Jesus Christ as Judge of the Nations and King of Kings, we look to the seventh millennium from the beginning of the Adamic Era (4000 BC) to bring in the Kingdom of God on Earth under the kingship of Jesus Christ ruling from the "throne of His father David" (Ref. Luke 1:30-33). The end of the sixth millennium of the Adamic era has been shown by Mr. D. Davidson to be in September, 2001.

Scripture warns of the judgments to fall towards the end of the age upon the nations of the world (Jer. 10:10; 2 Thess. 1:7-10), as well as upon the errant Israel Peoples (Jer. 30:5-7) and the apostate professing Church (Rev. 3:14-22), prior to our Lord's return.

Luke 21:25-26 speaks of world conditions which would follow the completion of the "Times of the Gentiles" (i.e., the Gentile succession of Empires prophesied by Daniel to hold sway over Jerusalem - Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece, Rome, the Papacy/Muslim powers), which ended in 1917. This period, from 1917 to the end of the sixth millennium of the Adamic era is described by Luke as follows:

*"And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;*

*Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken."*

Matthew also describes this end period in these words:

*"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:..."* (Matt. 24:29)

Many years before these prophesies the Prophet Haggai had foretold:

*"For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once (first), it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come:* (i.e. the Messiah)" (Haggai 2:6&7)

Both Luke and Matthew also record the return of Christ as following this period of turmoil.

*"And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.*

*And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."* (Luke 21:27&28)

*"And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*

*And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."* (Matt. 24:30-31)

Although we were not meant to predict the exact time of His coming, we are meant to discern the signs of the times (Matt. 16:1-4), and to be ready to meet Him when He does come. From a human point of view it would appear that we are approaching the end of the earthly systems of men which have ever culminated in the love of power, money and the flesh. We are told that the "whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together" waiting for deliverance from "the bondage of corruption".

*"But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.*  
*For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.*

*For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.*

*But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.*  
*Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.*  
*Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us WATCH and be sober."*

(1 Thess 5:1-6)

(Ed.)

## "VENGEANCE IS MINE"

*"O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself. Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.*

*Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?*

*How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves? They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage.*

*They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.*

*Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it."* (Psalm 94:1-7)

In Psalm 94 the Psalmist questions: if vengeance (revenge, punishment) belongs to the Lord, why do the wicked (lawless - impious, ungodly) appear to triumph; why do the workers of iniquity (those of evil desires) continue to boast; and why are they allowed to continue to afflict God's People, claiming that God doesn't see it or take any notice.

It is then explained that God does indeed see and take notice. Although He allows His own to be chastened for their own correction, in order to bring righteousness and final blessing out of chastisement, but He remains always their refuge and defence in times of suffering.

The wicked on the other hand are left, in a sense, to destroy themselves, their end being the result of their own behaviour. Verse 23 says: *"And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off."*

The same principle is illustrated by Jeremiah 2:19: *"Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee:....."* and Jeremiah 6:19: *".....I will bring evil upon this People, even the fruit of their thoughts...."*

Christian teaching as expressed in the New Testament is to leave any retribution, punishment or vengeance to God rather than seeking to carry out revenge ourselves.

*"For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord....."* (Heb. 10:30)

*"Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.*

*Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.*

*Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.”*  
(Romans 12:19-21)

How sad it is that their hatred and desire for vengeance is so alive after 55 years, that the Jewish World Community continues to hunt elderly men, under suspicion only, for “war crimes”. As we have seen the Christian Bible, both Old and New Testaments, teaches clearly that vengeance is not the role of man, but is God’s prerogative.

The following article by B. Luks, which appeared in *On Target, 14th January, 2000*, is worthy of note.

“When one sifts through the material touching on ‘war crimes’ it is clear that in war both sides commit terrible acts, and the conclusion is reached that when it comes to WW2, it is well past time to forgive and to get on with life.

But, if one can’t forgive, then obviously it is to the powerful and victorious that goes the revenge. Eighty-six year-old Latvian-born Australian citizen, Mr. Konrad Kalejs, is the latest person to incur the wrath and full force of the propaganda machine of organized Zionist-Jewry. He is alleged to have been part of a Kommando Unit responsible for the murder of 30,000 people in German-occupied Latvia during WW2.

Although the Australian Government has insisted there is not enough evidence to bring this man to trial, the Zionists intend to hound him - possibly to his grave. Mr. Graham Blewitt, former head of the Australian Special Investigations Unit (SIU) said that under his direction, Mr. Kalejs had been properly investigated, “*The best we could come up with was that he was a member of the Arajs Kommando Unit. But we couldn’t find anything that would implicate him in any crimes for which he could be prosecuted in Australia.*” (*The Australian, 7/1/2000.*)

If the shoe was on the other foot, would the Ukrainians, the Hungarians, the Latvians, Lithuanians and Estonians like to take their revenge on those who took part in the brutal murders, tortures, imprisonment and enslavement of so many of their own countrymen over the last 80 years? And wouldn’t a list of those prominent in the ‘soviet revolutions’, whether in Ukraine, Hungary, Latvia, etc., reveal the roles of many Jews in those revolutions?

The Russian-Soviets invaded the Baltic States in 1940 and large numbers of Jews welcomed the Russians and sided with them - against the Latvians. On the night of June 14th, 1941, the Russians herded 30,000 Latvians into cattle trucks and shipped them off to Siberia, many of them to their certain death, others to forced slavery, starvation and other inhumane conditions.

Although the Latvians had been under the rule of German Barons

for well over 700 years, up to WW1, and looked on the Germans as their enemies, when Hitler’s armies drove the Russians out, the Latvians saw the Germans as liberators. It was explained to the younger generation thus: “*If a bear is tearing you apart and you are saved by a wolf, you are thankful to the wolf.*”

What of the Jew Bela Kun - whose master, Lenin, ordered the transformation of Hungary into a Soviet-Republic, or the Jew Tibor Szamuely, who became Prime Minister; or Alexander Barbai, or Joseph Pogany (alias Schwartz) and many others, for which there is evidence of their crimes. Jews such as these men committed terrible acts against the Hungarian people. (*An Outlaw’s Diary by Cecile Tormay*)

What about the Russian Revolution? Victor Marsden of the *London Morning Post*, correspondent in Russia at the time of the Bolshevik Revolution compiled a list of 545 early Bolshevik officials. Of these 454 were Jews. I wonder what the Russian people would do if they had the power world-wide-Jewry now has? What of the Jewish international bankers who bankrolled the Bolsheviks? Are they not guilty of ‘war crimes’? Is there not the blood of millions on their hands?

What about the present Israeli-Jews? Four years ago a retired Israeli general admitted to killing 49 Egyptian prisoners in 1956. The Israeli attorney-general ruled that despite the available evidence the general would not be prosecuted because the crime took place too long ago!

In 1991, eminent South Australian, Sir. Walter Crocker, joined the protest staged by League of Rights supporters opposed to the Polyukhovich War Crimes Trial. He carried a placard that read, “*Vengeance and Hatred Poisons People as Well as Communities*”. At the time, Sir Walter said he believed the trials were, along with the Simon Wiesenthal Centre, a contrivance to use guilt for support for Israel. He felt strongly about what the Zionist-Jews did to Kurt Waldheim, former President of Austria. He accused them of destroying the President of Austria.

Touching on his experiences during the early formative years of the United Nations, he explained, “*I happened to be in the UN in its first four years and that was when Israel was first created. The spectacle of the power of American Jewry, the financial power and the intellectual power was absolutely overwhelming. The creation of Israel meant of course that all the Arabs living in Palestine, as it was then called, were going to be driven away from their homes*” (*Adelaide Advertiser, 13/11/91*).....”

## THANK YOU

The Executive of the B.I.W.F. (Vic. H.Q. Inc.) would like to express their thanks to those who last year sent a voluntary donation towards the production of the Monthly Notes. Such were most gratefully received.



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 582

March, 2000.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

**Bookroom and Library**  
**6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.**

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O.Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.  
Hours: 10 a.m. - 1 p.m. 2- 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

**OUR LANGUAGE**

Language is a system of communication between humans through vocal and written symbols. Using language, our ideas, the objects of our thought process, can be put into words.

A spoken word is a single articulate sound, or a combination of articulate sounds, uttered by the human voice to express an idea, while a written word is comprised of letters (or characters) which represent such a sound or a combination of sounds. The series of letters which form the simplest elements, or fundamentals, of a written language, when arranged in customary order form an Alphabet.

It would be impossible to imagine a world without language. Without it we could not express our thoughts or feelings, acquire and record knowledge, or communicate with each other or with God. Language must be, therefore, a gift specifically designed by the Creator in accord with creation's principles, rather than simply an haphazard development.

The ancient civilizations of Egypt, Babylonia and the Mediterranean owed their origins to settlers from the first Agriculturalist society. The various settlements established trading communication one with another by sea and land routes, embracing the Persian Gulf, the Red Sea, and the Mediterranean, and extending ultimately to the African and European Seaboards of the Atlantic. In their mutual intercourse they employed their own native language, and the "short-hand" sign-list of the earliest commercial system of literary communication is the parent sign-list of the modern alphabet. Sir Flinders Petrie terms the original sign-list "The Mediterranean signary," and states that "the history of the alphabet is as old as civilisation."

Did the letters of our Alphabet develop originally by chance or are they also part of creation? That they had been written by nature's own hand long before being used by man could not be known until this era of micro-photography. Using his specially built micro-photographic equipment during 24 years of patient observation in the world's rainforests and jungles, Kjell Sandved discovered and photographed all the letters of our English alphabet, as well as our numbers 1 - 9, on the wings of butterflies! (See: *Butterfly Alphabet by Kjell Sandved, Washington USA*). What a witness this is to the Israel peoples at this end time, of God's sovereignty in all things.

Professor Waddell has shown that the native language of the adventurous early traders was the progenitor of the so-called Aryan group of languages. However, with the dispersion of the Adamic language and its consequent alteration and adulteration, the parent Adamic language became lost among the languages of the nations.

The opposite has been the case with the English language which has expanded to a vocabulary of over one million words in contrast with other major languages which have far fewer. French, for example, has only about 75,000 words. This expansion has been due to the incorporation into English of many words from other languages. However, it has been that willingness to accept words from anywhere, which has enhanced the richness of English and is the reason why it has become, to a very real extent, a truly global language, able to be used widely throughout the world. As early as July 27, 1929 *John O'London's Weekly* was conjecturing that English would become the world language, and in 1934 Sir William Craigie, of Oxford Dictionary fame, stated "English was now a language of worldwide range, and constantly increased its stores by adoptions from other tongues. It developed independently in various parts of the world and came home again with new words and phrases to enrich the common stock".

Is this development of English divinely controlled? Certainly God in His foreknowledge would know the language His People would speak during the various stages of their existence, but does our language develop according to certain principles like the rest of Creation? Is there an underlying numeric pattern?

It has been accepted for many years that Hebrew and Greek, the languages of the Old and New Testaments, have an inbuilt code. The use of the numerical values of Hebrew, Greek and Latin letters to change words into numbers is an ancient science. Is it likely that the main language used by God to communicate His Word to the world for the last almost 400 years would not also be divinely patterned, especially when it seems probable that this will be the language of the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ when He returns to rule from David's Throne as the Prince of Peace?

Sir Ambrose Fleming, D.Sc. (1849-1945), called 'The Grand Old Man of English Science', proposed in a short article last century that English might have a numeric basis. He suggested that our alphabet enshrined the simple, straightforward, logical code running from 1 to 26; the letter A having the value of 1, B=2, C=3 down to Z=26. After quoting examples he wrote: "It is IMPOSSIBLE to think that all the above exact equalities between total gematria of words and sentences are MERELY ACCIDENTAL." (Gematria: numerical value of letters & words)

Others who have made a study of English gematria have concluded that the English language gives evidence of being part of a gigantic numeric pattern, unplanned by human minds, and being perfected over the course of centuries.

Some years ago Mr. J.P.L. Hughes compiled a leaflet in which he showed that words which were greatly allied in thought, were similarly allied, or aligned, by numbers. For example:

*ocean* (15+3+5+1+14)=38   *tide* (20+9+4+5)=38

*tides* = 57   *moon* = 57

*germs*=62   *Disease*=62   *Plague*=62

*Joseph* = 73   *Egypt* = 73:   *Britain* = 73   *United* = 73   *Kingdom*=73 ✓

*Caxton* = 77   *press* = 77   *print* = 77

*judgment* = 94   *dispute* = 94   *innocent* = 94   *guilty* = 94

Mr. Hughes has suggested that four main rules apply:

1. The word total is the same: (as above)
2. The word total is consecutive: *human* = 57   *beings* = 56  
*Stock* = 68   *Exchange* = 67   *Sun* = 54   *Shine* = 55
3. Word totals have 100 between: *inch* = 34   *measurement* = 134  
*Bible* = 30   *Holy Writ* = 130   *Echo* = 31   *repetition* = 131
4. Word totals are reversed: *Son* = 48   *daughter* = 84  
*Spark* = 65   *plug* = 56   *Acacia* = 18   *Wattle* = 81

Note: *TRADE* = 48   *buy* = 48   *sell* = 48   but *profit* = 84

Les and Nella Harrison of Texas, USA, have also been studying the implications of English gematria and have this to say:

"The English language is a living, breathing entity: always growing and expanding....Have you ever wondered how the language of a small island off the coast of Europe became the language of the planet? Consider that the same cultural soil that produced the English language also nourished the great principles of freedom and the rights of man.....

When the Romans invaded Britain, there was no such thing as the English language. Celtic, Breton and Gaelic were the major dialects. When in 1066 William the Conqueror crossed the English channel speaking French the aristocracy spoke French, the Church spoke Latin and the tongues of the common people were amalgamated into what was called Middle English. But the French language was soon swallowed up by English. Henry VIII broke with the Pope and Latin was eradicated. Elizabeth I ascended the throne and the expansion of empire began carrying the English language to the four corners of the earth. Shakespeare, Chaucer and others took the language to dizzying heights.

May we suggest that He who sits upon the circle of the earth and governs the universe with His proscribed cycles within cycles and wheels within wheels, He who gave to Adam the first language has brought this language full circle? Linguists have long had a theory that our Mother tongue originated in the valleys of Indo-Europe. As the tribes scattered north, south, east and west, using different tribal names, speaking different dialects, there remained a residual imprint of the Mother tongue in the brain cells of these sons of Adam. This language that emerged from the Garden of Eden has been retained in bits and fragments in all languages of the earth. Now comes the English language borrowing words from other languages." [End quote]

We have seen previously (*Sup. to Monthly Notes Dec. 1999*) that the number 153 is related to the Gospel Age in that the 153 great fishes of John 21:11 typified the multitudinousness of seed through the Messiah, as promised to Jacob, "...in thee (physical seed) and in thy seed (the Messiah) shall all the families of the earth be blessed." (Gen. 28:14) Les and Nella have listed a number of English phrases relative to the Gospel Age whose gematria total 153. Among these are the following:

The Gospel Age preached *The Kingdom of God* (153) and saw the completion and preservation of *The Oracles of God* (153) - *The Holy Word* (153). At its commencement the promised *Seed of the Woman* (153) came as *The Revealed Son* (153), *The Branch - Jesus* (153), and *The True Light* (153) of the world, making available *The Water of Life* (153) to *The Christians* (153) who became *The Children of God* (153) by belief in Him and His Sacrifice on their behalf. During this period also *The House of Israel* (153) and *The Great People* (153) *Of Joseph's Line* (153) have been a *Hidden Witness* (153) to the faithfulness of Almighty God in keeping His promises to their fathers. In the final outcome *The House of Jacob* (153) is to become *A Purified Israel* (153) and the *British Language* (153) possibly *The Last Language* (153) of the Age. (Ed.)

## THE ENRICHING OF ENGLISH

(Condensed from a speech by Robert MacNeil)

"The history of English is embedded in the first words a child learns about identity (*I, me, you*); possession (*mine, yours*); the body (*eye, nose, mouth*); size (*tall, short*); and necessities (*food, water*). These words all come from Old English or Anglo-Saxon English, the core of our language. Usually short, crisp and direct, these are words we still use today for the things that really matter to us.

Great speakers often use Old English to arouse our emotions. For example, during World War II, Winston Churchill made this speech, stirring the courage of his people against Hitler's armies poised to cross the English Channel:

"We shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the streets, we shall fight in the hills. We shall never surrender."

Virtually every one of those words came from Old English, except the last - *surrender*, which came from Norman French. Churchill could have said, "We shall never give in," but it is one of the lovely - and powerful- opportunities of English that a writer can mix, for effect, different words from different backgrounds. Yet there is something direct to the heart that speaks to us from the earliest words in our language.

When Julius Caesar invaded Britain in 55 BC, English did not exist. The Celts spoke languages that survive today as Welsh, Gaelic and Breton. Where those languages came from is still a mystery. Two centuries ago an English judge in India noticed that several words in Sanskrit closely resembled some words in Greek and Latin. For instance, the Sanskrit word for "father", *pitar*, was quite like the Latin word *pater*. A systematic study revealed that many modern languages descended from a common parent language, lost now as nothing was written down.

Identifying similar words, linguists have come up with what they call an Indo-European parent language, spoken until 3500 - 2000 BC. These people had common words for *snow*, *beech*, *bee* and *wolf* but no word for *sea*. Travelling east, some established the languages of India and Pakistan, and others drifted west toward the gentler climates of Europe. Some who migrated westward became known as Celts.

Another infusion of words came when tribes slipped across the North Sea to settle in Britain. The Jutes from Jutland (present-day Denmark) and the Saxons (from what is now Germany) migrated to the south of Britain, and the Angles settled in the north and east. Together they formed what we call Anglo-Saxon society. The Anglo-Saxons passed on to us their farming vocabulary, including *sheep*, *shepherd*, *ox*, *earth*, *swine*, *wood*, *field* and *work*. They must have also enjoyed themselves because they gave us the words *glee*, *laughter* and *mirth*.

The next big influence on English was Christianity. Pope Gregory the Great sent monks who built churches and monasteries. This enriched the Anglo-Saxon vocabulary with some 400-500 words from Greek and Latin, including *angel*, *disciple*, *litany*, *martyr*, *mass*, *relic*, *shrift*, *shrine* and *psalm*.

Into this relatively peaceful land came the Vikings from Scandinavia, who began raids of plunder and conquest. They also brought to English many words that begin with *sk*, like *sky* and *skirt*. But Old Norse and English *both* survived, and so you can *rear* a child (English) or *raise* a child (Norse). Other such pairs survive: *wish* and *want*, *craft* and *skill*, *hide* and *skin*. Each such addition gave English more subtlety, more variety.

Another flood of new vocabulary occurred with the Norman conquest in 1066. Linguistically the country now had three languages: French for the aristocrats, Latin for the churches and English for the common people. In everyday life the Normans ate *beef*, from the French *boeuf*, while the English ate *ox* or *cow*; the Normans ate *venison*, the English, *deer*. But English today has all those words to use.

Religion, law, science and literature were generally conducted in Latin and French, as words like *felony*, *perjury*,

*attorney*, *bailiff* and *nobility* testify. The word *jury* sprang from the Norman French word *juree*, 'oath'.

With three languages competing, there were sometimes three terms for the same thing. For example, Anglo-Saxons had the word *kingly*, but after the Normans, three synonyms entered the language: *royal*, *regal* and *sovereign*. The extraordinary thing was that French did not displace English. Over three centuries English gradually swallowed French, and by the end of the 15th century what had developed was a modified, greatly enriched language - Middle English - with about 10,000 'borrowed' French words.

Around 1476 William Caxton set up a printing press in England and started a communications revolution. Printing brought into English the wealth of new thinking that sprang from the European Renaissance. Translations of Greek and Roman classics were poured on to the printed page, and with them thousands of Latin words like *agile*, *capsule* and *habitual*, and Greek words like *catastrophe*, *lexicon* and *thermometer*.

Since the Renaissance spurred a scientific revolution, English had to accommodate it. New discoveries needed new descriptions, creating words like *atmosphere*, *pneumonia* and *skeleton*. Galileo and Newton were redefining the natural world, which gave rise to words like *encyclopaedia*, *explain*, *gravity*, *paradox*, *external* and *chronology*. Today we still borrow from Latin and Greek to name new inventions, like *video*, *television*, *synthesizer* and *cyberspace*.

All told, some estimate that the Renaissance added another 12,000 words to the English vocabulary. Words came from everywhere. The English word *admiral* came from the Arabic *amir a' ali*, 'high leader.' *Al-kuhl*, Arabic for 'antimony powder,' became our *alcohol*. In chess, *checkmate* came from the Persian *shah mat* 'the king is dead'.

The King James Bible and the plays and poems of Shakespeare gave the English language a currency that it has been spending ever since, and the boldness of Elizabethan navigators began the process that carried it all over the world - and enriched it in return. Settlers landed in British North America, and contact with Native Americans introduced 'wigwam words' like *hickory*, *pecan*, *raccoon* and *opossum*, as well as descriptive words like *totem*, *papoose*, *moccasin* and *tomahawk*. Expressions such as *play possum*, *bury the hatchet* and *goon the warpath* became common.

Tolerance for change also represents our deeply rooted ideas of freedom. Danish scholar Otto Jespersen wrote in 1905, 'The English language would not have been what it is if the English had not been for centuries great respecters of the liberties of each individual and if everybody had not been free to strike out new paths for himself.'

English is, and always has been, the tongue of the common man. Some words may be thought beautiful and some ugly; some may live and some may die. But it is all English, and it has always belonged to everyone." [End quote]

## **THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA**

(The following article written by Mr. I. S. Webley, a past leader of our Movement in Queensland, Australia, was recently published as Destiny Letter No. 6. The author shows how the Alphabet is used by our Lord Jesus Christ as an illustration of His own character, signifying that it must be a part of His own handiwork.)

Of the many profound announcements made by Jesus Christ to John on the Isle of Patmos, none is more majestic in its dignity and grandeur than His declaration:

***"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending ... the first and the last"* (Rev. 1:8 & 11).**

These words are all-inclusive of everything, everywhere, eternally, and convey meanings applicable to the whole range of revelation, creation and history.

First, in His sufficiency as the reservoir of all wisdom and knowledge, Jesus Christ is the whole alphabet, of which Alpha and Omega comprise the initial and the final letters. He is, Himself, the source and author of all revealed truth, the repository of life and light, and the citadel of every spiritual potentiality.

Secondly, in His sovereignty, as the Creator and Upholder of all things, He is the Beginning and the End. His will evolves and directs all the laws of the universe, while He is also the Designer and Destiny of everything visible and invisible.

Thirdly, in the supremacy of His personal dignity, He is First and Last, transcending all others in the ability of His strength, the majesty of His power, and the glory of His might. He precedes and succeeds all other leaders, rulers and teachers of every age and in every realm. The honours of His Name soar loftily above all other titles, and the holiness of His character is the personal quality, which establishes His sceptre forever.

Therefore, in the revelation disclosed in the Word of God, Christ is the A to Z, the "Alpha and Omega." In the royal power of creation displayed in the work of God, He is the Beginning and the End, while by virtue of His manifestation in the world for mediation, He holds the renowned presidency through all history as First and Last, because of His inherent superiority. In all this high stateliness of nature and rare quality of virtue, there is none like Him.

Christ, as Alpha and Omega, likens Himself to the whole alphabet. Is there any need, in the whole realm of our experiences, our topics and our themes, that the alphabet cannot be adapted to meet? Has the alphabet ever failed the poet or the lover? Has the traveller found it lacking, or has any philosopher,

logical thinker, statesman, scholar or theologian proved it inadequate for literary needs?

Potentially the alphabet, with its 26 letters, contains all that is necessary for the *expression* of the utmost of wisdom and knowledge. If we wish to describe our feelings, or disclose our aspirations, we possess, in the alphabet, the means to do so. Through the medium of words, thought is expressed, so that, in the letters of the alphabet, we possess the *key* that unlocks every gateway of learning, every door of knowledge, and every treasury of wisdom.

The declaration used here by Jesus Christ as a designation of Himself conveys the thought of mightiest resource and infinite wealth. The letters A to Z constitute a claim, by which is set forth His own inexhaustibility, and the absolute completeness of His character and competence. The very suggestiveness of the statement implies the continual presence of One who is a personal and prevailing Saviour.

The colossal claim is backed by mighty credentials, which are measureless in both their range and magnitude. Whatever may be the deficiencies in national alphabets, no such defects exist in Christ. He is perfect in capacity, capability and authority, and combines in His person the sum total of knowledge as the Omniscient One; the aggregate of power as the Omnipotent One, and the sole right of universal mediation as the Omnipresent One.

The place the alphabet holds in relation to all language and literature, Christ claims as His sole prerogative in all revelation of the spiritual and invisible. In Him “*dwellmeth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily*” (Col. 2:9) These words suggest that Christ is alone sufficient, for the fullness is *in* Him; always sufficient, for the fullness *abides* in Him; all-sufficient, because He is *all* the fullness; absolutely sufficient, because the fullness resides in Him *bodily*. He graciously came near to us through the incarnation (John 1:14-16).

The alphabet is accessible to all people, available in all continents, and adaptable to all subjects at all times. It never wears out, nor becomes old or obsolete. So likewise Christ abides “*the same yesterday, and today and for ever*” (Heb. 13:8). He is the sum and substance of wisdom, the centre and circumference of knowledge, and the source and sovereignty of administrative power. He is the Timeless, Tireless, Changeless Shepherd and Bishop of our souls with whom there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

The designation of Jesus Christ as the Alpha and Omega becomes increasingly wonderful the more we contemplate it. In these words Christ rightfully assumes His legitimate title which serves as an index to the infinities of His Person, and supplies a

sign of His all-sufficiency in all things. The title also suggests finality, symbolizes superiority, and stands for an emblem of eternity.

Jesus Christ is the totality of God's thought. He is the Amen to every expression of God's will and purpose, and is the fullest demonstration of God's mind. Therefore, it is written: “*no thought of Thine can be hindered*” (Job 42:2, margin) or: “*No thought of Thine can be restrained*” (R.V.)

God's thoughts and purposes need no buttresses of human origin. God is independent of the aid of human genius, philosophy or wisdom, in order to establish His plans, although He may use the gifts we dedicate to Him. No force can prevent the fulfilment of what God has spoken. Christ, who came to confirm all, is the Omnipotent One and He will carry every thought of God through to consummation, because He is the Alpha and the Amen.

Our Lord and Saviour is the verity of God's truth; the surety of God's promise; the majesty of God's power; the authority of God's throne; the pity of God's heart; the repository of God's fullness, and the legacy of God's will. He is the “*chiefest among ten thousand*” and the “*altogether lovely*” One (Song of Solomon 5:10 & 16). Could any imagery ever exhaust His boundless personal worth?

Jesus Christ is all Love, Joy, and Peace abidingly. If you want **life**: “*I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.....I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.*” (Jn 10:9-10)

If you desire **rest**: “*Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.* (Matt. 11:28)

If you seek **power**: “*And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*” (Matt. 28:18)

If you want **light**: “*Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*” (Jn 8:12)

If you seek **truth**: “*Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:.....He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you*” (Jn 16:13-14).

If you crave **love**: “*Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.*” (Jn 14:23)

If you pursue **joy**: “*Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.*” (Jn. 16:24)

If you desire **life after death**: “*Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.*” (John 11:25-26)

If you would **escape spiritual death**, you must accept Him: “*For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*” (Jn. 3:16)

If you want **peace**, you cannot resist Him, for Christ is **ALL IN ALL**: “*Jesus answered ..... These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*” (John 16:31 & 33)

The resources of Christ are inexhaustible “*unsearchable riches*” (Eph. 3:8). His sympathies are as expansive as the firmament. He will never let anyone down, for He has said, “*I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee*” (Heb. 13:5). With abounding consolations He is ever tending the wounded spirit and the broken heart, weighing each silent tear, and tempering each smiting grief. His sympathy shares with us every pang and pressure of circumstance, and He bends to lend a helping hand and lead, from our loss and loneliness and pain, to the wealth of His eternal gain.

His strength is an impregnable fortress to the weak, and His joy a perpetual fountain for the sorrowing. His grace is golden in its goodness and beneficent in its gifts. His love is redolent and fair, and His faithfulness firm and full-orbed. Let us give our hearts to Him now, completely and forever.” [End quote]

---

“*Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.*

*For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.*

*For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.*

*For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:*

*So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.”*

(Isaiah 55:6-11)

## "Nevertheless When the Son of Man Cometh, Shall He Find Faith on the Earth?" (Luke 18:8)

Those of us who were alive during World War II will remember the days of prayer and thanksgiving called by our sovereign King George VI during that period of great national peril. Leaders of Church and State were not ashamed then to ask for God's help and to acknowledge the Lord Jesus Christ as His Son and our Saviour. Today, however, the name of Jesus Christ is either ignored by society at large or brazenly blasphemed and slighted. Is it any wonder when the *UK Mail*, 4th January, 2000, can report the following statistics as the result of a poll conducted in the UK?

Where one in three politicians accepted the Virgin Birth only one in four of the Clergy believed this.

Many of the central beliefs of traditional Christianity, first widely challenged in the 1960s when radical thinking began to become the doctrine of the establishment, now appear to be minority views.

Most Churchmen, however, insist that the Resurrection is true. Actually 240 out of 465 public figures and church leaders believe in the Resurrection.

Nearly all churchmen believe in the Ten Commandments, but one in four of politicians did not, and only one third of scientists accepted them.

We can be thankful, however, that one national leader is not afraid to acknowledge that Name *which is above every name* and to which, one day, *every knee will bow*. The following comment appeared on page 22 of the above issue of the *UK Mail* under the title "Millennium Service."

"Prince Charles has often been derided for his unfashionable views and his steadfast refusal to accept many of the modish trends and nostrums of our time. But the irony is that, for a man whose life is spent in such a rarefied atmosphere, he has an uncanny knack of voicing the concerns of ordinary people."

Certainly, few who read the words he is due to deliver on BBC Radio 4 on New Year's Day will disagree with the sentiments they express. For his warning against the misguided belief that science has all the answers is one that will chime with the millions who wonder into what dark corner the desire to tamper with nature is going to take us.

His talk of recognising the 'idea of limits' and going with 'the grain of nature' clearly alludes to his long-time hostility to high-tech farming methods in general and genetically modified food

and crops in particular - a subject on which he has written so powerfully in this newspaper.

The disturbing practice of making grass-eating cows into carnivores forced to eat the remains of their own kind has already given us the horror of BSE. But that has not checked the ruthless promotion of GM technology, even though its long-term effects are still unknown.

People will also be struck by the evidence of the Prince's unaffected faith. It clearly causes him no embarrassment to talk of God or Our Lord Jesus Christ in which he correctly dubs this 'age of secularism'. No doubt this helps to explain why his words seem more genuinely felt than many uttered by our supposed spiritual leaders.

The *Today* programme's straw poll on aspects of religious belief, which we report elsewhere, suggests why this should be. Of the 103 senior clerics surveyed, only three said they believed the Creation story. Only 20 believe in the Virgin Birth.

Given this apparent disdain for Scriptural teaching among those charged with propagating it, is it any wonder that our public celebration of the new millennium seems to have overlooked two thousand years of Christianity - its very *raison d'être*?

And is it any wonder that the Millennium Dome, the 780 million pounds centrepiece, should seem so soulless and banal - a monument only to political vanity and to our age's propensity to be captivated by glitter and glitz?

In his modest but insistent way, Prince Charles seeks to defend values that will, hopefully, endure long after the Dome has gone. Britain's future king, not for the first time, is doing us all a service." [End quote]

## STUDY BACKS ORGANIC FOOD

Hard evidence that organic food is healthier than conventional crops has been unearthed by scientists. They have proof that plants grown without artificial pesticides and fertilisers contain higher levels of nutrients. The study is one of the first to confirm what supporters of organic farming have long believed - that organic fruit and vegetables not only taste better, but are better for you. Researchers backed by Britain's organic watchdog, the Soil Association, compared plants grown under strict organic conditions with others from conventional farming. The team from the University of Copenhagen found that organic plants contained higher levels of vitamins and far more secondary metabolites - a family of compounds that helps protect plants from outside attack. When eaten in fresh fruit and vegetables, some of these metabolites are thought to lower the risk of cancer and heart disease. .... intensive farming techniques could be removing valuable nutrients from food. .... Plants which are fed only on artificial nitrogen have lower levels of secondary metabolites than organic plants. *(Herald Sun, 5th January 2000.)*

# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 583

April, 2000.

## MONTHLY NOTES

**Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.**

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O.Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.  
Hours: 10 a.m. - 1 p.m. 2- 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

*"He is despised and rejected of men;  
a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief:  
and we hid as it were our faces from him;  
he was despised, and we esteemed him not.*

*Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows:  
yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.*

*But he was wounded for our transgressions,*

*he was bruised for our iniquities:*

*the chastisement of our peace was upon him;*

*and with his stripes we are healed.*

*All we like sheep have gone astray;*

*we have turned every one to his own way;*

*and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.*

*He was oppressed, and he was afflicted,*

*yet he opened not his mouth:*

*he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter,*

*and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb,*

*so he openeth not his mouth."*

(Isaiah 53:3-7)

*"Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee,  
yet will I not deny thee.*

*Likewise also said all the disciples."*

*".....said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as  
against a thief with swords and staves for to take me?*

*I sat daily with you teaching in the temple,*

*and ye laid no hold on me.*

*But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might  
be fulfilled.*

*Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled."*

*"Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him,  
Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.*

*And he went out, and wept bitterly."*

(Matt. 26:35, 55-56, 75)

"Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?  
And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly."  
"And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots."

"When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.... And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed."

(Matt. 27:13-14, 35, 57-60)

"And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead....."

(Matt. 28:5-7)

## "HE IS NOT HERE, FOR HE IS RISEN"

by  
The Rev. Dr. W. Pascoe Goad

"What a wonderful statement of fact! What a glorious piece of news for anyone to tell! "He is not here." The place indicated was a tomb which had attracted much attention in Jerusalem at the time. It was a new tomb in which hitherto none had been laid. It was in a garden near to the place of the Crucifixion of our Lord. In it had been laid the body of our Lord by Joseph of Arimathea, the owner of the garden and of the tomb.

Usually this would have finished the matter as far as the tomb was concerned. It would remain undisturbed, except for those who should come to finish the burial ceremony, which had been cut short by the preparation for the Sabbath. But it was not so regarding this tomb. Never was there more stir about a tomb.

First there were the persons who brought and laid our Lord there. It must have taken several men to take His body down from the Cross, and to carry Him to the tomb. It would take several to place the massive stone before the door into the Sepulchre. These had accomplished their task, and had gone. Then came the soldiers of the Civic guard, or the Temple guard. These were not Roman legionaries, but belonged to the Jewish guard of the

Sanhedrin. They were provincial militia or police. They came with a Roman officer to set the seal of Pilate on the stone in order to prevent entrance to the Sepulchre by the owner, or by the friends or disciples of Jesus.

Primarily their object was to prevent the removal of the body of our Lord. His body had become vital evidence to demonstrate the fact of His death. This they considered supremely important because they remembered that in His lifetime, speaking of the temple of His body, He had said, "*Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*" While the dead body remained safely in their custody no claim could be successfully launched of the Resurrection of Christ.

Fearing lest the affection of the friends of Jesus, or the zeal of His disciples, or the undoubted right of the owner of the garden and Sepulchre to enter his tomb in his own garden, especially as it was now occupied, might lead one or other of them to disregard the seal, they also set a guard. The need for this would seem to be the more apparent inasmuch as the one place respected by Roman authority was the place of burial of the dead. They ruthlessly invaded homes; they refused to recognise the sanctity of temples, but they did hold sacred the tomb. Thus around the tomb, guarding the seal, and guarding the body of our Lord, were the soldiers of the Temple guard.

The hours of the first night sped by. The day of the Sabbath came and went. The hours of the last night drew on, towards morning, amid the drowsy stillness. The sentinel on duty paced his beat; the others slept upon their arms. Suddenly a light shone in the garden, and a dazzling figure appeared. He heeded neither guard nor seal, but rolled back the stone and sat upon it. Dazed and affrighted the soldiers fell to the ground as dead men; but when the stone was rolled away, it was not to permit the emergency of the resurrected Christ, but to demonstrate the emptiness of the tomb.

True, there lay the graveclothes, and the napkin which had been bound about His head. The clothes and the napkin retained the form they had presented when they enclosed the body of our Lord. Undisturbed by His withdrawal from their enfolding, they were still in place.

With terror the soldiers saw the Angel visitor to the garden. They had watched breathlessly as he broke the seal and swept the massive stone aside. They saw that the body they were there to guard had passed away from the tomb. Their vigil was finished. Their watch and ward was a failure. Assured of this, they fled to the city and repaired to the authorities to make their report, filling the city with rumour as they fled.

The women came hesitantly to the door. The Apostle Mark says they saw "a young man" sitting on the right side.

"He saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: He is risen; He is not here: behold the place where they laid Him. But go your way, tell His disciples and Peter that He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see Him, as He said unto you." (Mark 16:6-7)

As we read the various narratives we are struck with the angel visitors, and, most of all, we are struck with Matthew's statement: "*And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.*

*His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.*

*And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay..*

*And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you."* (Matt. 28:2-7)

The Angel of the Lord appeared first and swept the stone away. How familiar is the August name, "The Angel of the Lord." The fathers knew him in the wilderness in the days of Moses. It was the Angel of the Lord who came upon the shepherds in the countryside of Bethlehem, and who announced the birth of Jesus Christ the Lord. It was the Angel of the Lord who set the seal of Pilate at naught, terrorised the Jewish guard, and rolled the stone away. It was his voice that announced the Resurrection.

The description of His presence is similar to that described by Daniel as appearing to him on the banks of the river Hiddekel (Dan. 10). It is similar to that contained in the Book of Revelation Chapter 1. Attendant angels were manifested that morning in the garden according to the exigencies of the occasion. Naturally it is impossible to tabulate the number of those who attended the angel of the Lord; probably the attendance was similar to that seen by the shepherds at Bethlehem of whom it was said, "*And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host.*"

So we see about the tomb in the garden on the first Easter morning the soldiers set to guard the body of our Lord from disappearance in any manner. Then we have the friends of our Lord, notably women from Galilee, coming to do the last honours to the beloved Dead. Above all we have the appearance of the Angel of the Lord, and other angels; and the wonder of it all is that we are reading of historic matters of fact.

And now the reason for the activity becomes manifest. The first astounding statement is "**HE IS NOT HERE**!"

Let us consider the statement from the standpoint of the Sanhedrin and of Pilate. Never was a vital document guarded with more anxious care than was *the body of our Lord*. The body, still in death, was *the proof* in their hands which discounted the claim of Jesus to be the Son of God, and the Messiah of Israel. While *the body* was in the hands of the Sanhedrin, there could be no final proof of the claims and of the teaching of Jesus concerning Himself. Most certainly there could be no claim of a resurrection while *the body was safely imprisoned in the tomb*.

*The authority of Imperial Rome* had been invoked and applied to the safe keeping of the body of Jesus, for it furnished an objective demonstration of doctrine against doctrine, the doctrine of science against the doctrine of Christian theology.

*The zeal of the Sanhedrin of the Jews* had been applied to the keeping of the body of Jesus, as of a most vital and unanswerable argument against the claims of Christ.

*The rock ribs of the Mount of Olives* below, around, and above, offered safe imprisonment for the body.

*A massive stone* closed the opening into the Sepulchre.

Think of the situation; the apparently absurd position of guards imprisoning a dead body. Yet in spite of rock formation, Roman seal, and Jewish guard, there came the astonishing statement: *"He is not here."* There seems no natural science way in which such a phenomenon can be explained. The miracle way is clear. And yet: is it a miracle way that the risen body of man can move at will in spite of walls and doors, in spite of rock ribs and barriers of stone?

Let us now think of the matter from the standpoint of *the friends of Jesus*. They had come with the one purpose of anointing the dead body of the Lord; but now the body "is not here." What a disappointment to these would-be ministering friends. They thought of Him as dead. Thinking of the lifeless body to which they desired to minister, they were distressed. *"They have taken away my Lord and I know not where they have laid Him."*

Ah, yes. There are many who linger around the Cross, and the tomb of the beloved dead. It is always with them the figure of the Lord hanging on the Cross; Calvary again and again enacted. Their eyes are so intent on the dead form of the beloved Lord they have no eyes for His living figure, walking in the garden. Their ears are so dulled with sounds of mourning, that they do not catch the thrilling accents of His living voice crying,

*"I am He that liveth, and was dead,  
and behold I am alive for evermore."*

And now let us look at the fact from the standpoint of *the Christian faith*, and of *Christian history*. *"He is not here."* That which the disciples feared regarding the Gospel they had been commissioned to preach was the presence, in the hands of

enemies of the faith, of the body of our Lord. What a deadly thing that would be to the arguments and teachings of the disciples. They to preach Christ, and the enemies of the faith to expose the dead body of the Christ so preached! But now that danger was gone. That mortal document in proof of the failure of the claims of Jesus, had disappeared - *"He is not here"*. Next came the positive and thrilling statement, *"HE IS RISEN."*

Now let the enemy seek for other proof of the failure of the statements of Jesus, which statements the Resurrection had fulfilled. Now let the confusion and the consternation be in the minds and ranks of the enemy. Now let the Apostles ring out the facts concerning Jesus Christ, *"Whom God raised from the dead."* Now let the friends of Jesus *throw away their sweet spices and funereal preparations*. They will never more be needed by Him Who shall die no more, over Whom death hath no more dominion. Now let the Church of Christ arise and shout the glad tidings to the ends of the earth, *"HE IS RISEN"*

How the glad tidings ran! How the rumour spread! How the excitement grew! From lip to lip, and from heart to heart, the wonderful message ran *"The Lord is risen indeed."*

Yes, no wonder the angels were busy in the garden that first Easter morning. Their absence would have been more strange than their presence. No wonder that the Angel of the Lord revealed himself on that occasion, as on the occasion of the birth of our Lord. No wonder that when the greatness of the tidings had been assimilated, and forty busy days of communion with the risen Lord had placed it beyond question forever, the timid disciples became the champions of the Christian faith.

And still the wonder is with us, and still indeed the wonder grows. Ages have established the facts of the case, and generations of lovers of our Lord have enjoyed living fellowship with the risen Christ.

*Let the scientist take note* of the historic event. This is not, and never was claimed to be, a separate miracle happening. *It is the beginning of a new process of nature*. It is the beginning of the resurrection of the dead, in which all the followers of Christ shall share. This is a great doctrine. It is more than a doctrine. One of the human race, of the Adamic family, of the seed of Abraham, of the House of David, has risen from the dead. And He calls to us from beyond the grave,

*"Because I live ye shall live also."*

We hold to the historic double fact of the Garden Tomb on Easter morning, *"He is not here, for He is risen."* And holding to that fact, we argue and trust that we also on a day much to be desired and surely to be experienced by the followers of the Lord, shall arise from the dead, possessed of immortal life. "

## ON THE RESURRECTION

*(Sir Ambrose Fleming, F.R.S (1849-1945), Scientist)*

“ The essential truth which is basic, is that Our Lord’s Resurrection was in every respect a revivification of His whole personality in body, soul, and spirit as the Temple of His Deity. Nevertheless the body, after His Resurrection, possessed attributes and powers which He had laid for the time aside when He assumed the limitations of the human body, and ‘took upon Him the form of a servant’ for our salvation.

This fact agrees with, and endorses the statement of St. Paul that there are ‘bodies terrestrial’ and ‘bodies celestial’, both real, tangible, actual; but yet the latter subject entirely to the control of the will in a manner which the present human body is not. It has been pointed out that Our Lord’s post-resurrection appearances and movements are entirely consistent with motion in a four-dimensional space, whereas our motions are limited to three-dimensional space.

Also, those appearances were appropriately adapted to convince His followers and disciples that His Resurrection was an actual revival of the same ‘Jesus’, and not a mere subjective hallucination such as Modernism suggests. Of this actuality He offered His followers many ‘infallible proofs’ by contact with their hands and eating before them. Nevertheless He could change His appearance at will, or appear or disappear in a manner which showed He could clothe His Spirit with a material form, yet not ordinary matter. All these facts are worthy of the deepest and most reverential consideration. ”

## THE PREACHING OF THE CROSS

“For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.” (1 Cor.1:18)

The Cross was the instrument and the centre of Christ’s great work of Redemption. It is also the symbol of that redemption. This was an historical redemption, a fact of human history. When the Apostle Paul preached the Cross he spoke of reality - the flesh and blood reality of a real Person in real and terrible suffering. He spoke of Christ in Jerusalem nailed to the cross, placed in the tomb, and risen from the dead.

Paul taught that ‘the preaching of the cross’ also applied to the living, inward experiences of Christian men and women. He said: ‘*I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.*’ (Gal. 2:20), and ‘*God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world..*’ (Gal. 6:14)

He presented, too, a living picture of an exalted and still potent Saviour whose work of Redemption is as real and applicable today as it was in his day.

*"Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. .... Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."* (Heb. 4:14-16)

Paul preached Christ crucified because the Crucifixion unveiled the holiness of God and revealed the horribleness of sin. The Cross is the centre and secret of all Christian life and power.

*"For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God."* (1 Cor. 1:22-24)

Redemption came by His blood. Indeed the world is saved by His blood. This is foolishness to the world. But those who know themselves and God, and who find themselves in Christ, understand the Cross, for its power has entered their life. So Paul could exclaim: *"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."* (Phil. 4:13)

In Jesus Christ pain is transmuted into power, because to Him is given all authority in heaven and earth, and in His hands He bears the keys of hell. (Ed.)

## WELCOME TO THE QUEEN OF AUSTRALIA

The following letter was sent to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, from B.I.W.F. (Victorian Headquarters) Inc. We thank our God that He has kept her in safety and free from discord or hostility.

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty,

22nd March, 2000.

Madam,

May it please your Majesty to note that on behalf of all the members of the British Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc. Melbourne, I bid you and His Royal Highness Prince Philip welcome, and wish you to know how thrilled we are to have you visit our country once again and dwell among us for a short time.

As you know your Person and Throne are of vital importance to us. Here is the evidence for all to see that there is a God and that He is keeping His promises, particularly those to King David of Judah. Jeremiah 33: 20 & 21 state that as long as there is day and night there will always be a son of David to occupy his throne, until the Lord Jesus Christ returns to claim it for Himself. We believe that this event will take place in the very near future.

Your lifetime of diligent service has been a wonderful example to all your subjects. May you receive from our Lord the commendation of "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

May you also have a very enjoyable tour of this great southern land of Australia. When our ancestors settled here they fulfilled another prophecy of God when He foretold that His People Israel would "spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south", taking His Good News to the ends of the earth.

We do thank you for coming to visit us and may God bless and protect you both and return you safely to what we affectionately call the "Mother Land".

Yours very sincerely,

(J. W. Piercy)  
SECRETARY

## ISRAELI TRAITORS IN U.S. HELPED ARM RED CHINA

Late in 1999 the former managing editor of The New York Times and long-time apologist for Israel came clean admitting that Israel has a long history of selling weapons technology to China. A.M. Rosenthal publicly admitted on Oct 22 that he had long known Israel was secretly selling contraband defence technology to communist China. The following article appeared in *The Spotlight* November 8, 1999.

"Israel has suddenly lifted the veil over its covert sales of sensitive U.S. defence technology to Red China. This has triggered a frantic scramble among dual loyalist Washington officials, media pundits, congressional leaders and Zionist power brokers. At last they must now share the blame for condoning this criminal and treasonous trade - and lying about it - for more than two decades.

James Harrer reports that *The Spotlight* has been the only national publication to expose, in a series of detailed investigative reports spanning most of the 1990s, the multi-billion-dollar sellout of advanced U.S. weapons systems and missile technology appropriated by Israeli agents by fair means or foul. For performing this patriotic duty that no other medium in the world has seen fit to do, this newspaper has been pilloried and condemned and contemptuously ignored by America's corrupt power structure.

A succession of presidents since Ronald Reagan, surrounded by dual loyalist advisers, are known to have granted the ministris unique access to the Pentagon's most closely guarded research and development projects under pledges, covenants and statutory mandates of airtight secrecy.

But despite these 'paper safeguards,' Israel 'promptly betrayed some of the key assets of our war-fighting capability and sold them off to the world's biggest and most menacing

Communist military machine - mainland China,' said Lt. Col. Terry Haverford, a retired U.S. Marine intelligence officer who is a technical consultant at the New York corporate headquarters of a major defence contractor.

The Israel lobby, the most powerful alien pressure group in history, wielded its biggest stick to make sure that national security officials, journalists and congressional leaders never dared denounce - or even mention - this clandestine and treasonous commerce in advanced American armaments.

But in October, the Israeli government used the occasion of a state visit by Gen. Chi Haotian, Communist China's defence minister, to make the techno-military alliance of the two countries public - and official. "I came with a team of 20 [in fact 27], aides" Gen. Chi declared, "Because I am here to do business."

The nature of the Red Chinese leader's business was made abundantly clear as he attended sales demonstrations of Israel's new Barak I missile batteries; a flight test by a MiG-21 fighter jet shipped over from China to be "upgraded" in Israel with advanced U.S. designed avionics and combat electronics; and the latest in battleground radar and intelligence systems, developed by the Pentagon and "borrowed" by Israel, ostensibly for "research use" only.

"We have the ability to cooperate on more than a few issues," asserted Moshe Keter, president of Israel Aircraft Industries (IAI), the mammoth defence conglomerate owned by the ministris's government. Welcoming the Communist Chinese Command-in-Chief, Keter added: "The IAI has always been ready - and is more than ever ready now - to do business with Chinese industries."

As Israel brazenly bared its illegitimate liaison with the Chinese Communists, there were laments of regret and protestations of innocence from the very dual loyalist U.S. media moguls best known for shielding Israel from press criticism of any sort.

But the most frantic reaction was stirred among the top echelons of the Clinton administration by the news that Chi will be the guest of honour at the Israeli Air Force's first full-dress test launch of its brand-new Arrow II anti-ballistic missile.

"The Arrow II was developed by us over 14 years at a cost of well over \$2 billion to American taxpayers, only to become another giveaway to Israel," Washington journalist Ted Wurzel said. This latest version, based on U.S. blueprints, was built jointly by U.S. and Israeli missile industries. "It represents the most advanced anti-ballistic system shared by the two nations," explained this expert observer.

That Israel has apparently invited Communist China to share this exclusive - and expensive - missile technology so alarmed the White House that it ordered Lt. Gen. Ronald Kalish, director of the U.S. Ballistic Missile Defence Command, to cancel his own scheduled attendance at the Israeli test launch. *The Spotlight* has learned from well-placed diplomatic sources. Instead, U.S. Defence Secretary William Cohen was hastily

dispatched to Israel to warn Prime Minister Ehud Barak that such public displays of its "sensitive" Chinese armaments deals could cause a substantial popular uproar among the deluded and ignorant American public.

Simultaneously, Treasury Secretary Lawrence Summers has arrived in Beijing to caution the Chinese Communist leadership against "demonstrative" military contracts with Israel.

"But you know the old saying: You can't unring a bell," Wurzel commented. "This devious, disreputable Israel-China affair is a scandal, and it may well turn into a big one - one of the major foreign affairs firefights of the next millennium." "

It is considered that the acquisition of such advanced weapons and surveillance technology from Israel, may put the Chinese on a par with the United States.

## THE UNSOILED PICTURE

(Extracted from an article by journalist Piers Akerman which appeared in the Sunday Telegraph 8th August, 1999)

"..... Australia's international reputation has been smeared... by Aboriginal and eco-centric dissidents.

Ever since Sydney won the Olympics, bands of activists - some funded by ATSIC, some using money donated to tax-free organisations - have been heading abroad to put a very one-sided view of this nation's policies towards Aborigines and the environment.

In the case of the race activists, it's not just the black-armband view of history, or the message of the so-called "British invasion" being taught in the NSW Government's Human Society & Its Environment K-6 syllabus. It's a full-on disavowal of almost every position that has been pursued since Federation.....

Capitalising on the installation of left-wing governments across Europe, and the United Nations' disgusting abasement before totalitarian regimes, various people claiming to represent this or that Aboriginal or ecological protest group have been appearing before international organisations to make quite outrageous claims about this nation's cultural programs.

The fall-out from this campaign will be a wave of documentaries, timed to coincide with the Olympics, which will present a view of Australia unrecognisable to almost all of us who live here.

The fight for fairness and truth has not been lost however, particularly in regard to indigenous affairs. The voices of a new generation of Aborigines are now being heard and, though some of the old-style confrontational warriors won't like it, they are seeking solutions that will bring lasting benefits to all disadvantaged Aboriginal-Australians, not just those who cosy up to the white advisers and lawyers.

Aboriginal advocate Noel Pearson is foremost among those swimming at the forefront of the new tide sweeping through Aboriginal affairs. For his strident opposition to the hand-out mentality, Pearson has earned the opprobrium of old-fashioned lefties who see welfare payments as the sole answer to the problems of the dispossessed.

In a cogent address to the Brisbane Institute recently, he outlined a series of simple proposals that he believes could dramatically turn around the social disaster facing his own Cape York people.

First, he pointed out that although the creation of welfare was one of the great civilising achievements of our democracy, it was inherently flawed because it did not demand reciprocity, with tragic social consequences. He talked of the need to engage Aboriginal people in the education and health systems, not remain the passive recipients of State aid.

The same message is coming from Western Australia, where Yamatji Land and Sea Council head Clinton Wolf has called for an end to the senseless, ceaseless and expensive litigation between Aboriginal organizations seeking to claim representative status on land rights. He told me litigation and antagonism had done nothing to alleviate the suffering of those who should benefit most directly.... Wolf said, "We have to break this hand-out mentality...."

Those seeking to denigrate Australia because of its past record should be told to look at the real picture today..... Aboriginal Affairs Minister John Herron addressed a UN working group on indigenous populations in Geneva and delivered some facts. He listed some statistics that protest groups rarely mention.

He told them almost 80 percent of the country is potentially subject to native title claim under the High Court's 1996 Wik decision, which ignored the Labour government's 1993 legislative framework.

He also pointed out that the 390,000 Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders represent 2.1 percent of the population and today own or control 15 percent of the Australian continent - an area equivalent to that of Spain and France combined.

In 1990, there were just 1600 Aboriginal Australians attending university; now there are almost 8000. Four years ago, there were 800 people who identified as Aboriginal Australians in apprenticeships; now there are six times that number.

This year's funding for indigenous programs is \$2.2 billion, a record level, and the infant mortality rate, which 20 years ago was 20 times that of the non-indigenous rate, is now that of non-Aboriginal Australians in the early 1960's.....

One of the most frequent arguments by supporters of native land claims [is] that a restoration of land ownership will solve all social and economic problems.... It makes no difference. Substance abuse and family violence rates in some Aboriginal regions of northern and remote Australia - irrespective of whether the area is Aboriginal-owned or controlled - are horrific.

The hysteria generated by the eco-freaks can be dealt with by a similar exposition of the facts, as the UN learned when it stopped to listen to the truth about uranium mining near Kakadu.

Our nation has little to fear from the truth. "

A former Independent Member of Kalgoorlie, Graeme Campbell, who has represented more aborigines than any other Member of Parliament, has called for a return to the pre-Mabo status of *terra nullius*. "This doctrine has been misrepresented as meaning that Australia was an "empty land" at the time of European "conquest". This was never the meaning of the Latin term in international law.....it means that the continent was not under the control of an identifiable social entity with whom to negotiate a treaty. The Islands of New Zealand, on the other hand, were in an entirely different situation, with the British able to negotiate a treaty with the Maoris - the Treaty of Waitangi - which still exists today."

## THE GLOBAL GOVERNORS

*"So you see, my dear Coningsby, that the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes."*

The above well-known quotation is from the novel "*Coningsby; or the New Generation*", written in 1844 by Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield (1804-81). Of a Jewish family, Disraeli changed to the Christian religion in 1817, studied Law at Lincoln's Inn (London), entered Parliament in 1837, becoming Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1852 and Premier in 1874. During his ministry from 1874-80 he reached the zenith of his power. The acquisition by Britain of half the shares of the Suez Canal (1875), the proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India (1876), and the Berlin Congress (1878) were his great achievements of that period. During his lifetime he published 12 novels which were extremely popular and widely imitated in his day. They are considered to offer a brilliant picture and analysis of the society and politics of the period.

In the novel, Coningsby is engaged in conversation with a Jew who comments as follows:

"And at this moment, in spite of centuries, of tens of centuries, of degradation, the Jewish mind exercises a vast influence on the affairs of Europe..... You never observe a great intellectual movement in Europe in which the Jews do not greatly participate.

**The first Jesuits were Jews.** That mysterious Russian Diplomacy which so alarms Western Europe is organised and principally carried on by Jews. That mighty revolution which is at this moment preparing in Germany, and which will be, in fact, a second and greater Reformation, and of which so little is as yet known in England, is entirely developing under the auspices of Jews, who almost monopolise the professorial chairs of Germany. [A reference perhaps to Avant-garde ideas and techniques, Expressionism, Rationalism, Higher Criticism, Communism and the classless society.]

Neander, the founder of Spiritual Christianity [strongly against the rationalism of his time], and who is Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Berlin, is a Jew. Benary, equally famous, and in the same University, is a Jew. Wehl, the Arabic Professor of Heidelberg, is a Jew. Years ago, when I was in Palestine, I met a German student who was accumulating materials for the History of Christianity..... it was Wehl; then unknown, since become the first Arabic scholar of the day, and author of the life of Mahomet. But for German professors of this race, their name is Legion. I think there are more than ten at Berlin alone.....

A few years back we were applied to by Russia [for finance]..... I resolved to go myself to St. Petersburg. I had, on

my arrival, an interview with the Russian Minister of Finance, Count Cancrin; I beheld the son of a Lithuanian Jew.

The loan was connected with the affairs of Spain; I resolved on repairing to Spain from Russia.... I had an audience immediately on my arrival with the Spanish Minister, Senor Mendizabel. I beheld one like myself, the son of a Nuevo Christiano, a Jew of Arragon. In consequence of what transpired at Madrid, I went straight to Paris to consult the President of the French Council; I beheld the son of a French Jew, a hero, an imperial marshal..... Yes and others of the French marshals, and the most famous; Massena, for example - his real name was Manasseh...

The consequence of our consultations was, that some Northern power should be applied to in a friendly and mediative capacity. We fixed on Prussia; and the President of the Council made an application to the Prussian Minister, who attended a few days after our conference. Count Arnim entered the cabinet, and I beheld a Prussian Jew. *So you see, my dear Coningsby, that the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes.*"

#### CHINA

In *Heritage* vol.22 no.86 an article by N. Jackson gives evidence of Jewish influence behind the Chinese Revolution of October, 1911 which overthrew the Manchu Government and led to the present Communist Republic of China. This is summarized as follows:

Dr. Sun Yat-sen who was much influenced by Bolsheviks, was a freemason and a member of a secret society named the *Kop Twang*. A Jewish Bolshevik agent named Morris Cohen (known in China as Cohen Moi-Sha) became his aide-de-camp. After a meeting between Sun Yat-sen and Jewish Commissar Joffe, head of a Soviet mission to China, Soviet 'military instructors' were brought in to help Sun Yat-sen's army.

Another Jewish Bolshevik agent, Michael Grusenberg (alias Jacob Borodin) is said to have chosen 33rd degree mason Chiang Kai-Shek to succeed Dr. Sun Yat-sen. Grusenberg and his Jewish wife established hundreds of communist cells and groups in southern China in the 1920's. Manchurian warlord Marshal Chang Tso-lin's raid on the Soviet embassy in Peking in 1927, provided extensive evidence of Soviet plans to bolshevize China. The Japanese later invaded Manchuria in an attempt to halt the spread of communism in China.

The 1924 Soviet delegation to Peking in 1924 was led by General B.K. Galen (alias Blucher), who was really a Jew named Chesin. The intrigues and bribery by which the surrender was finally obtained was organised on the Chinese side by a Jewish timber magnate, Samuel Skidelski. When the Chinese Eastern Railway fell into Soviet hands, the Jewish President of the

Board of Railway Control in Moscow (M.D. Lashewitz), appointed three Jews (Gekker, Koslowsky and Snamensky) as Commissars over the Railway.

In 1926 Galen became Chief Military Adviser to Chiang Kai-Shek and Grusenberg became his Chief Political Adviser. The Cantonese Foreign Minister, Eugene Chen - a revolutionary agitator in China - was born in Trinidad in 1878 where he was known as E. Bernard Acham.

The Jew Ignatz Trebitsch, a renowned communist agitator, posed as a Buddhist abbot in China between 1926 and 1930. "The following year, the "Abbot" was found wandering in the town of Tsitsitar in Manchukuo in possession of large sums of money and in touch with all the local Bolshevik agents."

"The full resources of the world revolutionary movement were concentrated upon the Bolshevik rotting of China. Agents came from America, Switzerland, England and Russia."

#### AMERICA

The following is from *The Network of Power* by R.H. Goldsborough and D.L. Cuddy, Ch. 14, 1993 entitled: Clinton Appointee Rubin and the Network of Power:

"You can count on the fingers of your hand those men at the very pinnacle of power - men who through their many directorships on the boards of international banks, blue chip corporations, insurance companies and other cash rich financial institutions, wield such unparalleled power that they determine the debt and destiny of America. These men are rarely known to the public at large; they are the anonymous puppet masters who manipulate the political puppets. They are the shadowy few who in past times travelled in their own lavish railroad cars unseen by the masses. Most of these men were and are the senior managing partners in international investment banking houses.

During the latter part of the 19th century and the early decades of the 20th, these men controlled the nominations and the elections of presidents, established and controlled the Federal Reserve Bank, determined the course of foreign policy and influenced the direction of economic policies. Their personal wealth was so vast that they lived and were treated like royalty. One of those men was Otto Kahn, senior partner in the Kuhn, Loeb banking house. He counselled presidents, sat on major corporate boards, built the largest mansion on Long Island and, with his Kuhn Loeb partners, helped to fund the Bolshevik revolution. His power was so feared that when Mrs. Otto Kahn flew into the Soviet Union in June 1931, *Figaro* (April, 1932) reported that she 'was officially received by the Soviet Government, which gave in her honour a grand diplomatic dinner and several brilliant receptions .... The Red Army lined the roads at the present of arms..... It was the least that the head

of the 'proletarian dictatorship' could do in order to honour the wife of one of their sovereigns.'

By the late 1920's Sidney J. Weinberg had become one of the four men who made up the core of the network of power: he was a senior partner in the powerful international banking house of **Goldman, Sachs**. He financed and helped elect Democrat Franklin Roosevelt to the presidency in 1932. Twenty years later, Weinberg, a liberal Democrat, raised large sums to defeat Robert Taft and nominate Republican Dwight Eisenhower. He then raised \$15 million to elect Eisenhower. In his obituary, the *New York Times* wrote that Weinberg was the 'unofficial' advisor to five US presidents: FDR, Truman, Eisenhower, Kennedy and Johnson. With Goldman, Sachs as his power base, Sidney Weinberg maintained his position as one of America's most powerful men until his death in 1969.

Robert E. Rubin is the Goldman, Sachs connection in the Clinton Administration. Until assuming his position as Clinton's top economic advisor, i.e., Chairman of the National Economic Council (NEC), Rubin was co-Chairman of Goldman, Sachs and Co. His power base was further enhanced by his key position as chairman of the finance committee of the Carnegie Corporation which, through the interlocking network of directorships is part of the establishment's invisible government promoting **globalism and one world government**.

Rubin fully intends to use his influential position as Clinton's top financial advisor to keep and enhance his power base at Goldman, Sachs - a power base Rubin seems to have vacated in name only. (His Goldman Sachs holdings alone are conservatively estimated at \$100 million. His reported income from his brokerage partnership *alone* in 1992 was \$26.5 million). After assuming his appointment as NEC chairman Rubin wrote 'Keep in touch' letters on Goldman, Sachs letterheads to as many as 1000 of his major clients in the US, Japan and Europe. (His clients included the governments of Taiwan and Mexico and companies in Germany, Japan and England. Some of his American clients, named in a *New York Times* article (3.24.93) are RJR Nabisco, Time Warner, Kohlberg, Kravis & Roberts, Safeway, etc.)

A copy of Rubin's letter was given to the media by one of his clients. Rubin wrote, 'I am confident that Goldman, Sachs will continue to work as well or even better with' your company 'given the strength of trust and the bond of mutual respect between our organizations...'. Rubin concluded his letter with this offer, 'I also look forward to continuing to work with you in my new capacity.'

Rubin made no apologies for this not-so-subtle display of power and of his hint of favouritism. He explained, 'What it meant was, it's in the interest of the US government to work constructively with everybody.' Dee Dee Myers, Clinton spokeswoman, said the letter does not violate federal ethics laws or regulations. Charles R.E. Lewis, executive director of the Center for Public Integrity disagreed with these self-serving

rationalizations saying the letter gave the appearance of a conflict of interest.

This is another in a long list of appointees where Clinton's so-called code-of-ethics is a sham. For Rubin, Goldman, Sachs and the Network of Power, it is business as usual."

It is to be remembered that Malcolm Turnbull, front runner in the push for an Australian Republic is Managing Director of Goldman, Sachs Australia.

## ENGLAND

The *Sunday Times*, 17.11.98, reported on "Blair's secret donors."

"His private office was financed to the tune of 500,000 pounds in secret donations by wealthy sponsors. His chief fund raiser, organizer, close friend and tennis partner, is Michael Levy [a Jew] and all major contributors to Blair's private fund were prominent members of the Jewish community. The money was channelled through a mysterious private account managed by Blick Rothenburg of a London financial centre accountancy firm, and the Blair account was looked after by partner in the firm Michael Goldstein. Just before the General Election which resulted in Blair's New Labour taking government the Jewish Chronicle featured a full-page advertisement quoting prominent Jews as backing him."

## ALBRIGHT'S WAR

"The diplomatic precursor to military force had set the pattern for the Balkan conflict. The key figure in the diplomatic disaster was US Secretary of State, Madeleine Albright.... American observers claim that it was Albright's persistence that convinced Clinton to support the bombing campaign, overriding the warnings of intelligence sources and the misgivings of senior military officials. In Clinton's own words, "*She pushed and she pushed.*" It was Albright who insisted that air-power alone would be sufficient to break Milosevic.

Born Maria Jana Korbel in Prague in 1937, Albright's Jewish family knows about 'ethnic cleansing'. Having fled Nazism and then Stalinism in Czechoslovakia, she now pursues war in Serbia as if it is a personal crusade. Speaking the local languages, her pursuit of a Balkan settlement was aggressive and insensitive. Some British diplomats were appalled.

She demanded NATO 'peace-keeping' troops in Kosovo, which no Serbian leader could ever accept, since it meant the end of Serbian sovereignty in the province. Her demand that Milosevic sign [the proposed agreement for peace-keepers], or she would order the bombing to begin, seemed almost designed to ensure a refusal."

*From Intelligence Survey April, 1999.)*

A further comment from the same source was that "the first casualty in the Balkans crisis was the integrity of NATO. The purpose of NATO in the 1950's was that of a defensive Western alliance against communism and Soviet expansion. This operation [was] dramatically different. There is no provision in NATO's charter for attacking another country. Unless a member state is attacked, NATO has no role to play. In the Balkans war, NATO [did] not even enjoy the dubious authority of United Nations approval, as the US had in Iraq. It is clear that this [was] not a NATO initiative - it [was] an American initiative that [was] exercised with few moral restraints."

It was, however, during the 50th Anniversary Summit of NATO in Washington on April 23-24 that a "new strategic concept" was put forth which would allow NATO to be far more than a defensive organization. This concept would allow NATO, for various reasons, to challenge the sovereignty of nonmember as well as member nations. Concern has been expressed that in bypassing the UN, NATO is viewed as simply promoting US interest and in effect making the US a sort of world policeman.

## AUSTRALIA

After the Queensland election in 1998 *The Australian Financial Review*, 17.6.98, detailed the pressure being applied to Prime Minister Howard:

"The Prime Minister, Mr. John Howard, is under growing pressure from within his own party and from key business backers in the Jewish community to persuade the Liberal Party to put One Nation last on its how-to-vote cards. The powerful Australia-Israel and Jewish Affairs Council - whose directors include leading businessmen Mr. Frank Lowy, Mr. Solomon Lew and Dr. Gary Weiss - has written to Mr. Howard asking him to do everything he can to ensure Ms. Pauline Hanson's One Nation party is given last preference by the Coalition at the coming election.... The AJAC letter was signed by its national policy chairman, Dr. Colin Rubenstein, and its national chairman, Mr. Mark Liebster..."

(From: *New Times*, December 1998)

Just about anywhere in the world a spokesman in a powerful position can be called upon by the "Jewish World Community" to support their opinion on a particular issue. This demonstrates the continuing active, worldwide Jewish influence in the political, social, economic and religious affairs of the globe.

## QUOTE:

"Strictly speaking it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a 'Jew', or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or an Hebrew." (1980 Jewish Almanac, p. 3)  
(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation

(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No. 584

May, 2000.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O.Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.  
Hours: 10 a.m. - 1 p.m. 2-5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### THE FACE OF JESUS CHRIST

Turn your eyes upon Jesus:  
Look full in His wonderful face:  
And the things of earth will grow strangely dim  
In the light of His glory and grace.

Most people today, indeed even many "Christians", would think the above words but sentimental trivia. But what do we see when we look at Jesus Christ or, more to the point, what should we see?

Paul, speaking to the Corinthians (2 Cor. Ch. 3) contrasted the Old Covenant made by God with Israel under Moses, with the New Covenant made by our Lord at the Passover Supper held during the evening before His Crucifixion.

He explained that the *Old Covenant* depended upon man obeying perfectly God's Law as embodied in the Ten Commandments, which were written upon "tables of stone" at Sinai. But as man is incapable of perfect obedience to God's Righteous Law this legally written code actually inflicted death, because it defined what 'sin' is.

On the other hand, the *New Covenant* involves spiritual regeneration by which God's Law is written on the "tables of the heart". "*That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.*" (Rom. 8:4)

However, this regeneration is not complete for the believer, until the "redemption of our body" (Rom. 8:23) at the time of the First Resurrection (1 Thess. 4:13-18), hence the constant struggle within us between the Spirit and the flesh.

God has also promised that the Israel People who survive into the Kingdom Age will receive a similar regeneration: "But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people." (Jer.31:33)

The Spirit, therefore, gives Life where the 'letter of the law' brought death. Our Lord told the disciples: ".... the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." (John 6:63) Jesus Christ, then, is the Spirit of the New Covenant. Later "...he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matt. 26:27-28)

And yet, even though it was given to highlight man's unrighteousness, the Law Code at Sinai was proclaimed with glory. (Exodus 34:32-35) The Israelites were unable to look steadily on the face of Moses after he had been talking with the Lord, because of the brilliance of his face. This, however, was a vanishing brilliance which gradually faded away, typifying the Old Covenant which was to be abolished.

Because of his shining face Moses wore a veil so the people could not gaze until the glory had faded completely away. For many a similar veil still remains over the Old Covenant and they are unable to see that it has been replaced by a new covenant which is life-giving and permanent. This veil can only be taken away by recognizing Jesus Christ as the Saviour Messiah, and the Mediator of the New Covenant. (Heb. 12:24)

Since the inauguration of the New Covenant the Good News has been preached openly and clearly to all. The only veil now is that which is placed by Satan, the 'god of this age', over the minds of unbelievers, to prevent them from being illuminated by the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, "who is the image of God". This is explained in Hebrews 1:3:-

*"He is the sole expression of the glory of God - the Light-being, the out-raying of the divine - and He is the perfect imprint and very image of God's nature, upholding and maintaining and guiding and propelling the universe by His mighty word of power. When He had by offering Himself accomplished our cleansing of sins and riddance of guilt, He sat down at the right hand of the divine Majesty on High."* (Amplified N.T.)

This is the One Who is continually slighted, blasphemed and set at naught, Whose name is omitted from the deliberations of the World Religion creators! Yet it is only through Jesus Christ that we can understand the glory of God. "For God who said, "Out of darkness let light shine," is He who has shone in our hearts to give us the light of the knowledge of God's glory, which is radiant on the face of Christ." (2 Cor. 4:6 Weymouth tr.)

There is no veil over the face of Jesus Christ. He is made radiantly visible in God's Written Word and as we look upon His wonderful face we are able to perceive something of the glory of God. Let us, therefore, look often and long, that we might learn to know God, through His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

*"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."*

*"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."*

*"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."*

*"And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."* (Jn. 17:1-5) (Ed.)

## JESUS - His Words a Puzzling Paradox

(From: UPDATE Newsletter No. 6, 1994)

"How simple was everything He said, how easy to remember, yet how profound!

Jesus was not a political activist. He knew that the problem was in the hearts of men. And He worked on the Heart!

To estimate His influence on history, consider the difference between Jesus and all philosophers and moralists. To gather all their wise and good precepts, you must first sift out all the error, immorality and absurd superstition, which would be an enormous job.

But a single person..... not only opposed the practices and maxims of His own country, but formulated a system so admittedly superior to others.

"After reading the doctrines of Plato, Socrates or Aristotle, we feel the specific difference between their words and Christ's is the difference between an inquiry and a revelation." (Joseph Parker)

Socrates taught for 40 years, Aristotle for 40, Plato for 50, and Jesus for only three; yet those three years surpass in influence the combined 130 years of these three greatest men.

"As the centuries pass the evidence is accumulating that, measured by His effect on history, Jesus' is the most influential life ever lived on this planet." (Yale historian K. S. Latourette)

It is a "baffling mystery that no other life ever lived on this planet has evoked such a huge volume of literature among so many peoples and languages, and that, far from ebbing, the flood continues to mount." (Latourette)

The life, the words, the character of this strange Man are the enigma of history. Any naturalistic explanation makes Him a more puzzling paradox, a fathomless mystery.

His words are "the greatest ever spoken" (Ramm) He shed more light on things human and divine than all the philosophers and scholars combined." (Schaff)

One cannot fail "to see .... that since the days of Christ, in spite of all the progress of thought, not a single new ethical idea has been given to the world." (Thomas)

If One "in the form of God ... was made in the likeness of men" (Phil. 2:6-8), then certainly HIS WORDS would be the greatest ever spoken.

Couldn't this explain the paradox and solve the mystery?"

## "IF SCIENTISTS DON'T PLAY GOD - WHO WILL?"

These are the words of Nobel Prize winner Dr. James Watson, described as one of the world's most eminent scientists, who attacked Prince Charles after his talk from the platform of the prestigious Reith Lectures was broadcast on the BBC last week. Prince Charles had launched a devastating attack on the 'potentially disastrous consequences' of GM food and cloning. He was scathing about the resources being poured into GM technology and called for investment in traditional agriculture instead. The Prince claimed that the relentless rush into genetic engineering means 'literally nothing is held sacred any more' and scientists are treating the world as a giant laboratory. Dr. Watson, a constant critic of Charles' five-year opposition accused him of pandering to superstition and raising irrational fears. Prince Charles believes opposition to the development of 'Frankenstein foods' was a sign of strength and of wisdom, rather than a sign of weakness and a wish to halt progress. Dr. Watson said the Prince's approach to the subject was an emotional response and that he 'shouldn't cry wolf until he sees a wolf.'

Now, a week later, it seems that a wolf has appeared! It is reported that a top scientist has found that genes from scientifically altered crops can jump the species barrier and could lead to illnesses in humans becoming untreatable. A four-year study by Professor Hans-Hinrich Kaatz, a respected zoologist, has found the gene used to modify oilseed rape, in bacteria present in the guts of bees. This suggests that all types of bacteria could become contaminated by genes modified to make crops resistant to herbicides. If the bacteria that live in the human digestive system are affected, it could hamper the help they give to the body in fighting disease, digesting food and facilitating the clotting of blood. These findings are the first real evidence of what many have feared. If the gene used in some GM crops crossed over to bacteria, it would leave us unable to treat major illnesses like meningitis and E-coli.

This revelation comes as 600 British farmers are thought to have planted 30,000 acres of oilseed rape using seeds bought from the Canadian firm Adven, which had been accidentally cross-pollinated from GM crops growing nearby. The National Pollen Research Unit has warned that GM pollen can be carried up to nine miles by bees and more than 100 miles on the wind!

No one knows what effect a GM diet would have on health, but it has been demonstrated that rats fed GM potatoes developed impaired immune systems. Can we limit the damage done, or is it too late already? When will we stop trusting in the 'wisdom of men' and turn to the Wisdom of God? (Ed.)

## NAFTA - BRITAIN\USA UNION?

Beginning in the 1960s with concessionary trade agreements with countries in the Mediterranean/North Africa/Middle East area, the European Movement has pursued a strategic plan to become a dominant world power. Gradually, over 40 years, its policy as an economic entity developing a single market and extending its international trade, has changed.

After the conclusion of the Maastricht Treaty of 1994, by which was agreed the replacing of the national sovereign currencies of member nations by a *single currency*, the EU became a political entity. Since Maastricht and the implementation of the Amsterdam Treaty in mid-1999, the EU has dropped its facade as an economic and trading bloc, and is openly pursuing a political agenda. These treaties have provided for the EU to carry out the new role of defence and security, thus enabling it in the future to develop a common European Defence Force.

The latest move has been the wooing of Malta with regard to membership of the EU. Romano Prodi (President of the European Commission) has called Malta the "southern pillar" of Europe, and Gunter Verheugen (Commissioner for EU Enlargement) considers Malta the "gateway" for Europe and its "springboard" to the South (Africa) and the East (Middle East).

But while the European Movement, financed by Big Business and the European Commission, grows in power and influence, the envisioned benefits from NAFTA - the North American Free Trade Agreement signed December, 1992 by the US, Canada and Mexico - have not materialized either for Canada or the US.

Because the growing market of Latin America was not included in NAFTA the European Commission has been able to finalize historic free trade agreements with both Mexico and the Latin American Common Market. Their effect will be to cause an evaporation of US and Canadian influence (political, economic and military) south of the Rio Grande. It is also weakening the overall effectiveness of NAFTA. Thus the US, originally confident in the success of NAFTA, has been cut out of Latin America by the EU.

As anti-EU sentiment grows in England, the US International Trade Commission is studying the effects of extending NAFTA membership to Britain, who would need to leave the EU, but could remain part of the Common Market. Currently Britain conducts about US\$85 billion in yearly trade with the US and another US\$5 billion with Canada and Mexico. The US is Britain's largest single export market worth more than 31 billion pounds. Britain is the largest foreign investor in the US and its leading exporter of services. Britain accounts for two thirds of total European investment in the US, while the US invests nearly

twice as much in Britain as it does in the rest of the EU. In addition, Canada forms the link between Britain and the US, which nations are linked by history, culture, a common language, trade, etc.

It has been said that "an Anglo-Saxon trade trio appears to be the only road left as the ferocious appetite of the EU trade giant gobbles up key international markets". This may appear on the surface to be a sound proposal, however, it is not a new idea.

The late Clarence Streit proposed some years ago that the US reunite with Britain as part of the path toward a world government. Streit's proposal that the US should be merged with Britain as part of a world commonwealth was glowingly publicised by the Washington Post in February, 1982 and Presidents Roosevelt, Truman, Eisenhower and Kennedy were all said to favour Streit's dream of a Global Government.

Recently, Streit's proposal was championed by a major Bilderberg participant, newspaper mogul Conrad Black, at a meeting with the US International Trade Commission. Black pointed out that if Britain joined the EU's single currency it would mean the end of British sovereignty and Britain's traditional relationship with the US. He also acknowledged that it would be a great step toward a European Superstate!

David Rockefeller, however, has publicly stated the Bilderberg goal, which is to expand NAFTA throughout the Western Hemisphere. The present 90-man Commission would expand as NAFTA expanded, and would evolve into the American Union Parliament. Therefore Black's proposal, which would ostensibly "save Britain's sovereignty" from the EU, would result, for Britain and the nations of the Western Hemisphere, in the eventual loss of sovereignty to NAFTA and an American Union Parliament.

Phil Gramm, Chairman of the Senate Banking Committee, has stated that the aim of the NAFTA proposal was to build a bridge between the two great trading blocs, demonstrating that the money powers are behind any such move.

Will Britain the US, Canada, Australia and New Zealand finally be forced together for trade as the EU becomes more and more powerful and Britain and US leadership becomes weaker? Will the US be forced into this situation to survive?

In all Israel nations today moral depravity is at a peak, as the populous lives only for the day, seeking pleasure and material gain, and with no room for God in their thoughts. As a result our wealth, power and prestige is surely ebbing away as our financial bonds tighten. How soon will it be before we cry to our God in despair as Israel cried to God in Egypt?

(Ed.)

## THE CORONATIONS OF KING JOASH OF JUDAH (874 BC) AND QUEEN ELIZABETH II

### KING JOASH

(Rf. 2 Kings Chapter 11)

“The Captains and the people”  
were “in the House of the  
Lord.”

Verse 12

“**Jehoida, the Priest**, anointed  
him.....

and put the **crown** upon him...

and they clapped their hands.”

Verse 14

“... and all the People of the  
land rejoiced, and blew with  
trumpets.”

Verse 12

And the people said  
“**God save the king.**”

Verse 14

“And ... the king stood by  
**a pillar as the manner was..**”  
(or by his pillar- 2 Chr. 23:13)

Verse 12

And **Jehoida** “gave him the  
**Testimony**” (Book of the  
Law)

Verse 17

“And **Jehoida** made a  
**Covenant** between the Lord  
and the King and the  
People.”

### QUEEN ELIZABETH II

The leaders of the Common-  
wealth were gathered  
to the Abbey.

The **Archbishop of Canterbury** anointed her

and placed the **crown** upon  
her head;

and the people in the Abbey  
clapped their hands.

The people rejoiced and the  
trumpets were sounded.

And the people shouted  
“**God save the Queen.**”

And the Queen sat upon  
**Jacob’s Stone (or pillar)** as  
has been the custom since  
AD 1296.

And the Archbishop presented  
the Queen with a copy of the  
Holy Bible - this Royal Law.

The Archbishop asked  
Elizabeth II to take the **Oath**  
to govern the people with  
Justice, and maintain the true  
Profession of the Gospel.

(From: Pastor David Douglas P.O. Box 625 Sunnybank QLD 4019)

## REPLY FROM HER MAJESTY

The following reply to our letter of welcome was received from Buckingham Palace dated 17th April, 2000.

Dear Mrs Piercy,

*The Queen has asked me to thank you for your letter of 22nd March conveying the good wishes from the members of the Victoria Branch of the British Israel World Federation in Melbourne. Her Majesty much appreciated your thoughtfulness in writing as you did, and I am to say that she much enjoyed her recent visit to Melbourne.*

Yours sincerely,

Mrs. Deborah Bean  
(Chief Correspondence Officer)

## IRELAND - BRITAIN'S RUNNING SORE

The following is summarized from the *Philadelphia Trumpet* March/April, 2000.

### NORTHERN IRELAND - THE ARMED CAMP:

Sinn Fein has secured the release of some 160 IRA terrorists, has two ministers in Northern Ireland's new government, and has achieved the dismantling of the Royal Ulster Constabulary. All this and they haven't handed over a single gun (*Sunday Telegraph* Jan. 30, 2000).

The Good Friday Agreement of April 10, 1998, brokered by United States Senator George Mitchell, between the British Government, the Sinn Fein Irish Republican Army and the Ulster Unionists has broken down.

The sharing of power in a Northern Ireland executive between Catholic Nationalists and Protestant Unionists is dependent upon tangible evidence of the IRA terrorists laying down and yielding up their arms. It is the one percent of men i.e., those remaining with guns and still committed to war, who are holding up the peace process.

How can there be agreement between two religiously and culturally opposed forces - Irish/Catholic Sinn Fein (the political wing of the terrorist Irish Republican Army) and the British Protestant Ulster Unionists? "Can two walk together, unless they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3)

These are "two diametrically opposed and deeply rooted cultures underscored by their bloody history of the past 800 years....the history, religion, culture and political aspirations of Catholics and Protestants in Northern Ireland are poles apart."

During Easter 1916, when Britain was engaged in World War 1, an organization known as the Irish Republican Brotherhood staged an unsuccessful Easter Rising after which 15 Republicans were executed by the British Government. "All had signed a proclamation declaring the formation of an Irish Republic, loyal to the Pope and in total rejection of the British Imperial Monarchy. Although the partitioning of Ireland did not take place until 1921, Republicans regard the true establishment of their separation from all things British as being sealed in the sacrificial blood of the Easter Rising 'Martyrs'.

".... Republicanism is a Catholic movement and, akin to Catholicism, is detached from and immune to traditional democratic (Protestant) values. As the venerable Irish historian O'Brien observes - Republicanism is a cult, something to be practised without question."

After the Omagh bombing the Provos (IRA members) forced dissidents in the Real IRA to declare a ceasefire. But since then dissidents have gathered strength and planted terrorist cells throughout mainland Britain. Waiting!

Republicans seek a 32-county united Ireland, and the riddance of the hated British, the detested crown and all for which it stands, from Irish soil forever!"

"The Republicans' hatred of the Crown and Western democracy was equally matched by Protestant fear and hatred of Catholicism and the Papacy."

Much Protestant blood has flowed during the atrocities which have stained Republican hands: "Darkley, Enniskillen, Bloody Friday" in which many innocents were murdered. The Loyalists' market towns have been blown up, their friends killed by car bombs and others shot dead. Therefore dissident loyalist paramilitary groups wait and watch determined to be ready.

"Arms still flow into Ireland into both IRA and Ulster paramilitary hands to this day via the global gun-running cartels." The most hardline of the dissident Protestant groups - the Loyalist Volunteer Force (LVF) is in the midst of a rapid recruitment drive."

What will Britain do? - walk out and leave both sides to fight it out? Or will the Irish Republic appeal to the European Court and Britain find herself again being dictated to by the (pro Catholic) European Union?

## Britain and the EU

Under the heading "Now We Pay Our Rivals to Ruin Us" a reporter in an English paper of 9th April 2000, wrote:

"It becomes increasingly hard to believe that Brussels and the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food do not between them have a concerted plan to wipe out what remains of Britain's fishing and farming industries. .... last week .... a secret deal came to light whereby MAFF had handed over 600,000 pounds worth of Britain's fishing quota to Belgian fishermen. This was to buy off the political embarrassment that had been caused when it was revealed that Belgian trawlers had been exempted from EU conservation rules designed to halt destruction of cod in the Irish Sea.

I recently reported that fishermen in Fleetwood had been forced to tie up until the end of April under a Brussels regulation banning fishing off the Lancashire coast. This is supposed to protect spawning cod, which in recent years have been hammered by destructive Belgian beam trawlers. The Fleetwood men were then shocked to see the Belgians still fishing in the prohibited area and even more astonished to find the regulation specifically exempted the very trawlers that had caused the disaster.

The following week I reported that the Belgians had left the Irish Sea. What has only now emerged is that Britain's Fisheries Minister, Elliot Morley, bought their agreement to withdraw by giving them 190 tons of British North Sea plaice quota and 10 tons of sole quota in the English Channel. This deprives British east-coast and south-coast fishermen of a further 600,000 pounds worth of fishing rights, while our Irish Sea fishermen are still forbidden to earn a living. Only because it was reported in a Belgian fishing paper did this backstairs deal come to light, inducing such outrage among British fishermen ...

Another instance of the deadly MAFF-Brussels combination has come out only through a report commissioned by MAFF into the workings of the Intervention Board, one of numerous bodies that enforce the labyrinthine rules of the Common Agricultural Policy on Britain's farmers.

It seemed that the board went out of its way to create an unlevel playing field by insisting that British growers should pay 5,500 pounds to have every 10,000 tons of wheat tested 20 times, while their French counterparts, under the same EU rules, pay only 120 pounds for the same quantity to be tested once. It further came to light that 70 percent of British wheat is excluded from the minimum price subsidy scheme because it is not of varieties that Brussels approves. Last year six million tons of French wheat was subsidised in this way, compared with only

40,000 tons in Britain, and Brussels has now decided to make it even harder for British wheat to comply, so that next year even fewer subsidies will be available. As Richard Butler, the chairman of the National Farmers' Union Cereals Committee, recently complained in *Farmers' Weekly*: "If world grain prices remain at record low levels, we could be forced out of business", while Brussels pays continental farmers enough to survive.... "

What was it God said would happen if His people Israel turned away from Him and disobeyed the just and perfect law He gave them for society?

"Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee." (Deut. 28:47-48)

The results of the present apostasy are not confined to Britain. In the once "Lucky Country" with its rich farmlands and stations, thousands of hectares lie destroyed by salination, thousands of family farms stand deserted, and once thriving country towns are slowly dying while others are crumbling away without an inhabitant. Profitable factories and industries are now "off shore" causing joblessness, and sadly diminished prospects for eager school leavers.

The history of the House of Israel and of its descendant nations has always demonstrated continuing periods of apostasy with their resultant periods of decline, interspersed with periods of repentance and revival of faith and obedience to our God. As we approach the end of this sixth millennium from Adam let us pray earnestly that God will once again turn His People back to Himself, and that the Israel nations of today will be given a heart to know and obey Him.

Let us pray for that final revival promised by God in Jeremiah chapter 31 which will lead us into the great Sabbath of the Millennial Kingdom of God on earth.

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.....

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord:

But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. (Jer. 31:27, 28, 31-34)"

(Ed.)

## "The GMO Battle

- Monsanto, after declaring that Terminator Technology was abandoned, have just applied for two new patents, in conjunction with the US Department of Agriculture, for Terminator Technology (i.e. seeds that suicide).
- \$80 million is being planned by GMO companies to persuade US consumers of the benefits of GMOs in our food.
- Our Federal Government has deferred labelling of GMOs reacting to massive lobbying from multinational seed companies, but ignoring consumers.
- 120 GM crop trials are currently in operation in Australia for pineapple, wheat, barley, apples, grapes, potatoes, tomatoes, lupin, tobacco, Indian mustard, field peas, cotton and sugar cane.
- Supposed approved field trial sites were actually being used by GM companies, not for trials but for export overseas with no apparent concerns by our Government.
- The Australian Government has produced a Pro-GE supermarket leaflet and media campaign costing \$4.4 million.
- The Victorian Government has also begun working with Monsanto and Aventis to splice pest resistant genes into Victorian Agriculture canola varieties.

### What you can do!

As GE foods are entering our supermarkets unlabelled without our consent or approval, you can make a choice and boycott those that are labelled - anything branded by Monsanto, such as Zero or Roundup. "

(From *The Digger's Club Magazine*)

## THE NORDIC HEBREWS

Until fairly recent years a true assessment of the racial origin of the Hebrews has been almost impossible, owing to the long-prevailing obsession that the present-day Jewish people accurately reproduce the racial characteristics of ancient Hebrew forebears.

Now that abundant proof has been found to show that the Jews of today contain elements of many races and are, in the main, not true Hebrews at all, the racial origin of these ancient people becomes an open question, and it may usefully be enquired 'Who were the Hebrews?' without displaying what would once have been considered an abysmal ignorance of self-evident facts.

The *Habiru* first became prominent in the Middle Euphrates area in the centuries prior to 2000 BC. By the time of Abraham they had pushed colonies northwards and westwards, through Persia, Palestine and Egypt. Some of these pioneers moved further westwards, through North Africa and Spain, reaching even as far as Britain. To those who remained behind, the land of Palestine was known as *Amurru* (the land to the West) and its occupants, whether Canaanite or Hebrew, were known as *Amorites* (westerners).

Thus, in addition to the other nations of Canaan, there were in Palestine 'Amorites' who were descended from Ham - the Amorites of the Bible - and also Hebrew descendants of Shem - the Amurru - who, together with the Israelites who followed them, became the Amorites described as such by modern ethnologists.

It can be shown conclusively that these Hebrew-Amorites were of the racial type now known as *Nordic*. In the words of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, these dwellers in Palestine were 'a race much more like the northern Europeans' than the type which has popularly been termed 'Semitic'.

### Semite Race - Misnomer

Great confusion of thought has arisen through the indiscriminate misuse of the term *Semitic*. It is popularly considered that there is, and always has been, a Semite Race. The Arabs and the modern Jews (and therefore the ancient Hebrews) have been awarded this racial classification by authorities who should have shown more care. As mentioned by Gunther, in his *Racial Elements of European History* p. 74, and by other authorities, there is no such thing as a Semitic race; there are only Semitic-speaking peoples, showing varying racial compositions. There is a Semitic *language-group*, but that is a very different matter.

It should be noted that some authorities have used the name Semite to describe people who they admit were of Hamitic descent. It cannot be too strongly emphasised that - in its correct usage - the term *Semitic* denotes linguistic and not racial attributes. The true understanding of the movements and development of the Hebrew peoples has been completely clouded by its persistent misuse.

## The Amorites

As this name has often been used rather loosely by modern authorities, it is very necessary to have a correct appreciation of its full meaning. The word *Amorite* is used first in the Bible in Genesis ten, where it is stated that Canaan, son of Ham, begat Sidon and Heth. Then follows a list of tribes who spring from Canaan: Jebusites, Amorites, Gergesites, Hivites, Arkites, Sinites, Arvadites, Zemarites and Hamathites. It is probable that these names were not patronymics, but were **geographical terms**. Thus, the Jebusites mentioned in Genesis ten were those descendants of Canaan who had settled in the city of Jebus (Jerusalem). Similarly, the Arkites resided in Arca, the Hamathites in Hamath, and the Zemarites in the place to this day called Sumra. The term Hivite would also be geographical.

The Biblical term *Amorite* was applied to those descendants of Canaan who resided in a portion of the territory known to the people of the Euphrates basin as *Amurru* (Mar-Tu, the land to the west) many centuries before the Israelites entered the Promised Land.

But the term *Amurru* was not used consistently, for a Hebrew resident of Palestine might be called either a Canaanite or an Amorite by a dweller in ancient Babylonia (*vide Cambridge Ancient History, Vol. I, 1929, p.230*) for usage varied with time.

But the 'Amorites' so called by modern archaeologists were something far greater than the comparatively small number of the Hamitic people using that name, and mentioned in Scripture as sharing Palestine with numerous other tribes. According to modern research, an 'Amorite' race originated in the area of the Middle Euphrates. About the time of Abraham (c. 1900 BC) they had gained control of the whole of Babylonia and had pushed out pioneering colonies over Palestine and even as far as Egypt. Many authorities consider that the Hyksos who controlled Egypt for a period were of this dominant race. **It is clear that descendants of Canaan and Amoritic Hebrews had dwelt together in Palestine for centuries.**

Prof. R. B. Dixon, in his *Racial History of Man* (1923) p.172, mentions that in the period 2500 BC - 1500 BC the population of Palestine consisted primarily of 'Mediterranean' and 'Caspian' peoples. It will be recalled that the Ammonites and Moabites, who dwelt to the east of the Jordan, derived from the same

Hebrew forebears as Abraham. These tribes began with Lot, Abraham's nephew who came to Palestine with him. (See Genesis, 11:31; 19:27-38.)

It has been securely established that large sections of a highly civilised race moved westwards and northwards from Babylonia about 2000 BC. (*Research Handbook Serial No. 4*). Some authorities call these migrating people *Habiru* or *Hebrews*, other authorities name them *Amorites*; whilst some writers have used the term *Unman-Manda*, although this name is usually associated with people of the same race who became prominent in Medo-Persia at a much later date. The language of the *Amurru* was 'an earlier stage of the Hebrew language'. The Ras Shamra Tablets show that people using archaic Hebrew had lived in southern Palestine as early as 2100 BC (*R.H. Serial No. 50*).

There is thus good ground for believing:

- That the **Amorites of the Bible** were of **Hamitic** descent (i.e. they were Canaanites).
- That they were thus named because they lived in the **territory** of *Amurru* and not because of any racial affinity with the people known to modern ethnologists as 'Amorites'.
- That the 'Amorites' so called by modern authorities (using the word in a strictly ethnological sense) were first found in the Tigris-Euphrates basin and gradually moved westwards at, or about, the time of Abraham.
- That these 'Amorites' were, in fact, none other than a branch of the Hebrew or kindred peoples who had migrated from their homeland to what Babylonians generally then called 'the land to the West'.

## The Hebrews Were Nordics

The subjoined evidence shows that the people who some authorities call *Hebrews* and others *Amorites* were of that section of the human race now known as *Nordic*.

### Professor Coon:

The Sumerians, who lived over 5000 years ago in Mesopotamia are almost identical in skull and face form with living Englishmen.

### Professor Sayce:

The 'Amorites' of Palestine were tall, handsome people, with white skins, blue eyes and reddish hair, having all the characteristics of the white race.

Professor Sayce quotes support from Sir Flinders Petrie to the effect that they were fair-haired 'long-headed' people. He states that captives taken from Israelite cities by Shishak of Egypt, at the time of Rehoboam [son of King Solomon], are depicted on the walls of the temple of Karnak. They are 'Amoritic' as opposed to the so-called 'Jewish' type.

This authority also traces these 'Amorites' via North Africa, Spain and Western France as far as the British Isles. He says that their 'cromlechs', which can be seen in Palestine, particularly on the east side of the Jordan, mark their westerly migration. The skulls found in these cromlechs are dolichocephalic (long-headed).

### Encyclopaedia Britannica:

Egyptian illustrations of the New Kingdom show the Palestine Amorites to have been a race much more like the northern Europeans than the Semites; long-headed, with blue eyes, straight nose and thin lips.....

## What of the Israelites?

It has been clearly demonstrated that the physical type now erroneously termed 'Jewish' is definitely non-Hebraic (R.H. Serials Nos. 26, 28, 40, 56). Who, then, were the Israelites racially?

It is obvious that, if the Hebrews were Nordics, so also were the Israelites, for the latter derived from the former. The world in general has been so obsessed by the idea that the Jews of today represent the true Hebrew type that the error dies hard. It is only in recent times that research has established beyond doubt the fact that the so-called 'Jewish' type is something very different from the ancient Hebrew.

Professor Sayce, Sir Gardner Wilkinson and other authorities have shown from the Egyptian sculptures that the people now referred to as 'Amorites' were typical of the inhabitants of the cities of Israel at the very time when the Israelites had been a united nation, at the highest peak of their power and prosperity under Kings David and Solomon. These captives must have been mainly Israelites, though possibly there were non-Israelite Hebrews among them. Professor Sayce himself remarks that the so-called 'Jewish' (Hittite) physiognomy is conspicuous by its absence in this period.

The captives depicted by the ancient Egyptians on the temple walls of Karnak were *Nordics*. They were captured in Israelite cities (1 Ki. 14 & 2 Chron. 12). Some authorities call them *Amorites*; other authorities call the same people *Hebrews*. The Bible says they were *Israelites*. All three descriptions are correct but the Bible term is the most definitive. They were *Israelite Hebrews*.

(From: *The Ensign Message April-June, 2000 p.9-10*)

## THE HYKSOS

In the *The Great Pyramid - Its Divine Message* David Davidson establishes a perfect chronological synchronism between the so-called 1st Babylonian (Amorite) Dynasty (2035-1750 BC) and

the XIIth Egyptian Dynasty (2036-1854 BC), and between the Kassite Dynasty of Babylon (supreme from 1679-1458) and the XVIIIth Dynasty of Egypt (1829-1569).

This places Khammurabi (1st Dynasty of Babylon) as the contemporary of Senusert III of the XIIth Egyptian Dynasty.

Khammurabi is accepted as the Amraphel of Genesis chapter 14, and the early chronographers identified Senusert III (1923-1905) as Abraham's Pharaoh.

Around the reigns of Khammurabi and Senusert III, the known periodic climatic change and resulting famine, in the mountains and deserts North-East and North-West of Babylonia and Assyria, and in Arabia, were driving hordes of nomads into the fertile valleys of the Tigris, Euphrates, and Nile. Hittites from the mountains of Asia Minor were coming into aggressive contact with Babylonia, and their name first appears in the records of the XIIth Dynasty of Egypt. In Egypt the Hyksos first began to appear in the 6th year of Senusert II c1937 BC.

Intensity of famine aggravated by immigration, would finally affect even Egypt, whose agricultural resources have always depended upon the Nile inundation. The history of the country shows that at such times active dredging operations were undertaken in the narrow rock channel at the 1st Cataract which would become choked with obstructions. Such operations were undertaken in the 8th year of Senusert III, i.e., 1916/15 BC.

According to accepted Hebrew chronology, Abraham was driven by the famine in Canaan into Egypt during that same year. The date of his journey, c1916 BC, falls within the period of 19 years' peace between Khammurabi and the Elamites in Southern Babylonia, later identified as the "land of the Chaldeans". It falls also within the 12 years' servitude of the kings of Southern Canaan under Chedorlaomer.

Hittites first appeared in Southern Canaan c1908-1854 BC, about 25 years after Abraham's visit to Egypt, and after the battle of the "four kings with five" (Gen 14:1-9) in which Amraphel (Khammurabi) took part, allied with the Elamites under Chedorlaomer, and the Hittites under Tidal (Tudghul). In the year of the battle Amorites dwelt "in the plain of Mamre" (Gen. 14:13) but in the year of Sarah's death in 1854/3 BC, Hittites dwelt there (Gen 23:2-20).

The pressure of the Hittites coming into Canaan caused the Hyksos to swarm into Egypt, the first Hyksos entering Egypt in the 6th year of Senusert II (1937 BC). However, the complicated race movements at this time primarily originated as a result of the recurrence of the periodic famine cycle that affected territories successively from the mountains of Elam and Asia Minor down into Egypt. This again equates the famine of

Abraham c.1916 BC, and the river improvement and famine relief works of Senusert III in 1916 BC, with the race movements central to the reign of Khammurabi of Shinar.

The Hyksos invasion of Egypt contemporaneous with the times of Khammurabi, was the first of these race movements to reach Egypt. The Hyksos immediately fortified the Eastern frontier of the Delta against the increasing power of the Chaldeans, viz., Chedorlaomer of Elam and his vassals, including Khammurabi, who had penetrated Southern Canaan as far South as the Dead Sea. The first king of the Hyksos, Apepa I, reckoned his reign from the date of the first entry of the Hyksos into Egypt in 1937 BC.

### The Horse

It was during the period of the Kassite Dynasty in Babylon that the horse, until then vaguely known as 'the ass of the mountains', and the horse-chariot first appeared in Babylon. The Kassites were originally from the Western Mountains of Elam.

The later kings of the Kassite Dynasty held correspondence with the later kings of the XVIIIth Dynasty in Egypt and, accordingly, we find the horse and chariot first appearing in Egypt during the XVIIIth Dynasty.

The horse came simultaneously into general use in Babylon during the Kassite supremacy (c1750 BC); amongst the Hittites in Asia Minor; in Syria and Mitanni; and in VIIth Dynasty Egypt. It is first referred to in the Book of Genesis during the official life of Joseph in Egypt (c1700 BC) during the reign of Tahutmes III. (Ref. Genesis 41:43 & 50:9)

The Babylonian astronomical chronology and the Egyptian astronomical chronology both independently place the later Kassites and the later XVIIIth Dynasty kings of Egypt as contemporaneous. The earlier kings of the Kassite Dynasty ruled contemporaneously, and intermarried, with the 1st Babylonian (Amorite) Dynasty. They claimed, falsely, to have reigned from the date of the beginning of the 1st Babylonian Dynasty.

In the same way the Hyksos (Shepherd Kings) ruled in Egypt partly contemporaneously with Dynasties XII - XVII. The Hyksos were for some time supreme, and may have consisted of two contemporaneous dynasties (XV and XVI), but they did not survive the XIIth Egyptian Dynasty, and were survived by the XVIIIth Egyptian Dynasty whose Theban kings had raised the revolt. There is no evidence that the Hyksos introduced the horse as has been supposed, and as the first evidence of it appears in the XVIIIth Dynasty, Joseph's Pharaoh must have belonged to that Dynasty.

(Ed.)



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 585

June, 2000.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**PEACE - WHY SO LONG DELAYED?**  
(Part 1)

Peace is a word which means different things to different people but is a condition all men seek. To the Communist peace means the whole world under Communist rule, with every person on earth a cog in the giant socialist machine. To the Catholic Church peace means all people subservient to the Papacy, while to most other people it means co-existence - living and letting live - the absence of war.

What then is Peace? It is not something negative. Peace is positive; it is harmony. Perfect peace is the absolute harmony of all things.

Before peace can cover the earth all individuals must be at peace within themselves. Body, soul and spirit must be in perfect harmony. Our bodies must be working harmoniously and our minds free of anxiety and fear. A healthy body causes no stress to the mind and a healthy mind causes no disorder in the body. But how can such a wonderful condition be achieved when the air we breathe, the water we drink and wash in, and even the foods we eat contain toxic substances such as fluoride, a condition brought about largely through a misuse of natural resources.

The one, basic principle, however, that man needs to come to terms with before peace can reign in all things, is the Principle of Sin, which operates against harmony and peace. Genesis 4:1-9 illustrates the working of the sin principle, which Satan had introduced into the Adamic Race in Eden (ref. Gen. Ch. 3).

"And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord. And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell." (Gen. 4:1-5)

Cain's offering was the work of his own hands from a cursed ground. Though pleasing to his own eyes it was not an offering of obedience and faith. Cain could have obtained a lamb from Abel and offered it as a Sin Offering as was required. But Cain refused to acknowledge his own Sin, and being unable to recognize it, he became an easy prey to sin with inevitable results. When Cain saw that his offering was refused he became very angry.

"And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him." (A.V. Tr.)

Moffatt translates the latter part of this verse as: "If you are sullen, sin is lying in wait for you; but you ought to master it." Ferrar Fenton translates it as: "And if you do not right, sin crouches at the door and awaits you; but you should conquer it." Young's Concordance states that the word translated *sin* in this verse is translated "sin offering" elsewhere, while Bullinger indicates that the word in this verse means both *sin* and *sin offering*. There are, then, two aspects to be considered.

In the sense of a *sin offering*, it (the animal) will not run away and you can overcome it. That is, if you do what is right - what is required by the law - a *sin offering* is available and under your control. If Cain had done what was required, he would have offered a *sin offering* in acknowledgement of his sin, as did his twin brother Abel.

Alternatively, if you do that which is not right - according to the law - *sin* crouches at the door eagerly waiting to overpower you, but you should overcome it. Cain did not acknowledge *sin* and offered no *sin offering*. As a result *sin* overpowered him, manifesting itself in anger, murder, lying and accusing God.

"And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper?" (Gen. 4:8-9)

It is vital, therefore, that we acknowledge sin both individually and nationally. This will enable us to recognize it and to master it. In obedience and faith we must offer the *Sin Offering* God has provided, even His Beloved Son, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Thus we have peace with God and the peace of God will garrison our hearts.

There are, of course, many external influences which rob us of peace. External causes can bring anxiety and fear to the mind and pain and suffering to the body. Even our own human nature can spoil our peace. Malice, pride, jealousy, bad temper, irritability, to name a few, cause stress and frustration and even physical disorders.

In this Christian era God has provided a way by which we can enjoy some measure of peace. By acknowledging and confessing our sins to God and exercising faith in His Son who God sent forth to become our *Sin Offering*, we are justified or freed from the penalty of our sin.

"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." (Rom. 5:1-2)

Thus through the sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ harmony between God and man has been made possible. Continuing verses 3-5:

"And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

This verse introduces another ingredient in peace, i.e., love, the *love of God* which is shed abroad in our hearts. This is a wonderful part of the believer's inheritance in Christ Jesus.

#### How does this love work in the life of the believer?

'Love' is defined for us in 1 Corinthians 13:4-8:

"Charity (Love) suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth:...."

Romans 13:10 says: "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law."

Peace and love are an inseparable pair. A true and lasting peace can only be established when God's love is shed abroad in the hearts of men and women. If all men were to love their

neighbour as they love themselves the world would be a very different place.

#### What is necessary for the establishment of National Peace?

First, the keeping of the Law of God, but motivated by love. Psalm 119:165: "Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them."

Isaiah 48:18: "O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:..."

Isaiah 26:3: "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee."

True national peace can become an actuality only when all the individuals of the nation are motivated by their love of God to keep His Law. The Israel Nations of today cannot enjoy perfect peace and harmony until as a People they abide in God's Law, i.e., until the Law operates in the lives of every individual. But man cannot attain this condition in his own strength.

It will, however, come into effect when God, according to His Covenant Promise, cleanses Israel, as a People, from their sin, removes their stony, rebellious hearts and replaces them with hearts of flesh, putting His Law "in their inward parts" and writing it "on their hearts". (Jer. 31:33) Israel will thus become a righteous people.

Isaiah 60:21: "Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified."

Isaiah 26:2: "Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in."

It is only when there is complete peace within Israel, that peace will be able to embrace the whole earth. That this is not a vain hope - that we can look forward to a time when the world will be at peace - is promised in Scripture.

Isaiah 11:1-10 "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall

lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

**Isaiah 65:17-25:**

"For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD."

**Micah 4:1-4:** "But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it."

These verses show that a number of things we look upon as normal will be changed. The wild animal's fear of man will be gone, and its desire for blood.

**Isaiah 9:6-7** identifies the One Who will institute this condition of peace. "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this."

He is further identified by the Angel Gabriel when he spoke to Mary saying: "Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." (Luke 1:30-33)

The above Scriptures proclaim, therefore, that there is a time coming, when peace and harmony will extend throughout the whole earth, and have revealed our Lord Jesus Christ as the One Who is destined to bring this to pass. They have shown, too, that in this age of peace a state of harmony will exist between God and man, between man, his neighbour, and the animal and vegetable creations, between man and the earth, and between the earth and heaven, and the rest of the universe.

(J.L.B. Walke)

In the crimson blush of morning, in the glitter of the noon,  
In the midnight's gloomy darkness, or the gleaming of the moon,  
In the stillness of the twilight, as it shimmers in the sky,  
We are watching, we are waiting, for the end that draweth nigh.

We shall see our Lord in splendour, and amid a countless throng,  
On clouds to earth descending, with a movement swift and strong,  
And the angels round about Him, in their dazzling white array,  
While before Him sounds the summons for the final Judgement Day.

He will welcome all believers, He will diadem His own,  
He will show to them His glory, and will share with them His throne,

And forever in His presence they shall see Him face to face,  
While they chant His matchless wisdom, and extol His wondrous grace.

He is coming, surely coming, for His promise cannot fail,  
and the scoffers shall behold Him, and before Him they shall quail!

He is coming, quickly coming! But His coming we shall greet:  
We have waited for His advent, and have listened for His feet.

## RELIGION FOR THE NEW MILLENNIUM

*"Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh,  
shall he find faith on the earth?"  
(Luke 18:8)*

An article in the 1998, July issue of the Monthly Notes discussed the proposed formation of a one-world Church to be entitled the *United Religions Organization (UR)*. It was to be organized under the leadership of Bishop Swing - Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of California, the Communist Gorbachev Foundation/USA, and the Roman Catholic Church, working through the inter-religious World Conference on Religion and Peace. It was to be patterned after the UN, with a General Assembly, a Security Council and a Secretary-General, and was to be for religions what the UN is for nations.

Further information on the development of this plan by religious humanists to usurp the Authority of God and His Word, and diminish the uniqueness of Jesus Christ and His matchless Sacrifice, was given in F.A.C.S. Report v.18 n. 12, Dec. 1999, *"Babel in Cape Town, The Parliament of World Religions - A Post Mortem"* by Robert R. Zins Jr.

From December 1st - 8th, 1999, the *Parliament of the World's Religions (PWR)* met in Cape Town, South Africa. While only 4000 of the expected 8000 actually attended, an inefficient organization resulted in much confusion and the cancellation of many planned events, the real objective of the Parliament was achieved behind the scenes.

This was the production of an **ethical document** by the *Council of the PWR*, which was endorsed by the *Parliament Assembly* - a group of around 800 people who had been hand picked over three years. The document, entitled "The Call to Guidance", replaced the 1993 "Towards a Global Ethic", and states future goals to which all nations are expected to conform.

This "ethical document" is to be the means by which the PWR intends to influence all areas of life - Labour, Agriculture, Industry, Commerce, International and Intergovernmental Bodies, the Arts, Communications Media, Environmental and Religious Organizations.

The aim of the PWR was stated as bringing about a "just, peaceful and sustainable future". To accomplish this a "global ethic", or moral code, was to be established for the new millennium by defining right and wrong for all people, thus ignoring the fact that the Bible has for many centuries provided man with the righteous standard of God's Law. God's Ten Commandments codified at Sinai provide the only valid basis

for a blessed and successful society. They are the basis of the "Christian Ethic" of which Winston Churchill wrote in the following terms:-

*... in the Christian revelation [is] a system of ethics which, even if it were entirely separated from the supernatural, would be incomparably the most precious possession of mankind, worth in fact the fruits of all other wisdom and learning put together. On that system and by that faith there has been built out of the wreck of the Roman Empire the whole of our existing civilization."*

The 1993 UR "global ethic" was based on the following four directives: 1. Do not kill. 2. Do not steal. 3. Do not lie. 4. Do not commit sexual immorality.

It might seem that these coincide with the 6th, 8th, 9th and 7th Commandments of Exodus chapter 20, but the terms used are not used in the Biblical sense. They say "do not kill", but sanction abortion; "do not steal", but promote socialism; "do not lie" but preach that all religions are valid ways to God; "do not commit sexual immorality" but promote homosexuality.

The uniqueness of our Lord Jesus Christ as the *Prince of Peace* (Isa. 9:6) and the only Saviour of men - "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:12) - is rejected, while the first three Commandments are ignored because some PWR participants claim themselves to be Deity.

In uniting together in the UR interfaith movement, no one has to relinquish their own 'religious tradition', and the need to **restore traditional beliefs and practices** is emphasized. For members, there is no One True Living God, or one True Faith. **Human Reason** is considered supreme and the over-riding factor in realising their unifying vision for mankind. This Religious Humanism is considered to be above all Scriptures.

Throughout the Parliament of the World's Religions professing Christians - Protestant and Roman Catholic - prayed with Buddhists, Muslims, Hindus, and perpetrators of Witchcraft, asking God's blessing on their efforts towards world peace!! Did Elijah pray with the prophets of Baal when drought parched the land? (See 1 Kings 18:17-41)

On the last day the Dalai Lama stated that the "global ethic" should be promoted rather than individual religions. Following his talk a Jew, an African witchdoctor, a Muslim and a Chicago theologian were asked to lead the assembly in prayer for God's blessings. The Chicago theologian began his prayer with, "God! Our mother and our father..."!!!

Can committed Christians dare to have dealings with a movement such as this? Should they remain members of Churches which subscribe to the efforts and aims of those who promote their own reason above the Gospel of Jesus Christ? How can we hope to have a "just, peaceful, and sustainable future" if we follow man rather than God? Is unity more important than Truth?

We would do well, therefore, to heed the Word of God recorded in 2 Corinthians 6:14-18:

*"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."*

The gradual infiltration of Humanist Liberalism into the Christian Churches over many years, has led to a movement away from Creeds and Confessions towards a more generalised and inclusive religion.

The emphasis on increased Church growth has meant that many theological issues have been ignored or simplified to cater for a broader range of people in order to attract larger congregations. This has been expressed as 'lowering the Faith to the lowest common denominator'. Inspiration is derived from "reinterpreted Scripture" rather than from a sound belief in the Bible as the Word of God. Is it any wonder that the beliefs of professing Protestants today differ so dramatically from the Faith of the Reformation? Is it any wonder that non-Christians criticise the "Church" and "the Christian Religion"?

Andrew Bolt, writing in the Herald Sun of June 5, 2000, and describing himself as a non-Christian makes remarks about the Christian Churches of today. He compares the unworldliness, earnestness and faith of the fast-growing Mormon sect, and the ridicule they often face, with the attitude of the liberal, mainstream churches. He writes:

*"How silly of them to be so unworldly. After all, we smart people know religions must become groovy. We know church leaders have to explain away miracles, genuflect to feminism, adopt social causes, talk politics, play guitars, wear street clothes and be relevant."*

He cites a Uniting Church leader's New Year message which "spoke of peace, justice and full employment, but not of God" and an Anglican Archbishop who "says his Church needs a more 'relevant face' and as its C.E.O. he will make his sermons even shorter and simpler."

He asks if our society is better off as more and more people claim to have no religion, and quotes G.K. Chesterton who said, "When men stop believing in God they don't believe in nothing, they believe in anything!"

Andrew Bolt comments that "as Christianity wilts, paganism, witchcraft, deep Green creeds, mysticism and Scientology boom", and that such "spiritual variety" is really a "sign of emptiness, despair and eventual conflict." He suggests that the mainstream Churches "stop cringing and defend their beliefs!"

Again, in the Age of 8th June, 2000, a Ruth Rosenberg writes of Easter:- "Chocolate Easter eggs and rabbit ears are all that remain for many of the most serious days of the Christian calendar", while "Christmas Day is a day at the beach, or at most a family get together." She points out that many closed churches are now restaurants or theatres.

Sad as these comments are we know that they are true. This does not mean, of course, that there are no faithful, Bible believing Christians, but it does illustrate the spiritual condition of the Visible Church and, consequently, of our Nation as we approach the new millennium.

The tactics of the Enemy are clearly to adulterate Christian teaching by introducing a multi faith agenda, in order to weaken its witness and its impact, just as he has used multiculturalism to weaken the cohesion and character of our nation. Let us beware of any teaching which limits in any way the sovereignty of our Great God and the Sacrifice of His Son.

Except our hope be in the Lord,  
We sail the ship in vain.  
There is no compass but His own  
To make the journey plain.  
Except He lead us past the shoals  
That hide beneath the foam,  
How shall we reach the harbour  
And the shining lights of home?

(Ed.)

## A SOUL FOR EUROPE

From: *The Church of England Newspaper* 10th December, 1999.

“..... the Vatican plans to canonise Roman Catholic politicians who were influential in setting up the E.C. after the war: Konrad Adenauer, Aclide de Gaspari and Robert Schumann. The reason for this is that they founded the E.C. on Roman Catholic principles.

Romano Prodi's recent book, *Un'idea dell'Europa*, argues that Europe is at its millennial crossroads and must choose the road to a major moral revolution if it is to make progress beyond the single currency. This can only be achieved by applying the principles of Roman Catholicism.

In his chapter entitled 'A Soul for Europe,' Prodi, the president of the European Commission, harnesses Vatican backing for his objective of building a great European soul, that is, forging a collective moral conscience along Roman Catholic lines. Realising that others may harbour suspicions of new Roman Catholic designs on Europe, he says that this vision is merely a Christian reawakening ... ”

However, a Roman Catholic Europe has been envisaged for many years, hence the pressure to remove all legal hindrances to Catholic participation in British Monarchy, or even to abolish the Monarchy altogether. Commenting on the current campaign to revoke the clauses of the English Act of Settlement which prohibit a Papist, or a person marrying a Papist, from inheriting or possessing the Imperial Crown of Great Britain, a writer in the Newsletter - *Burning Bush* (as quoted in *Wake Up* Oct.-Dec. 1999) - published by the National Church Association - a Society within the Church of Scotland committed to maintaining Presbyterian and Reformed doctrine - asks the following question:

“Is it incompatible with the safety of the Realm to continue this bar on Roman Catholics inheriting the Crown, or on marrying Roman Catholics who might be party to raising their offspring as Pseudo-Catholics like Charles II?”

The **Penal Laws** against Roman Catholicism were revoked when it was considered safe to do so, in order that individuals might have leave to exercise freedom of conscience in religious matters. But it was never intended that the hierarchy of Roman Catholicism should enjoy full status or that the **Roman Church and its form of government** should be recognized.

The *Burning Bush* correctly notes that “little of the Reformation (1560), Covenanting (1638-44) and Revolution (1689) Constitution (is) left intact, but what does remain is vital to the safeguarding of liberties”. - No one suffers as a result of it -

the heir to the throne can always abdicate if the constitution arrangements do not suit him, such as in 1937.

The *Burning Bush* also makes the following comment:

“The new Scottish Parliament has begun life with the intention of reflecting the new 'multi-cultural' Scotland. But it makes a mistake if it equates that with 'multi-faith'. There is room for a recognition of the many strands that make up Scottish Society, but there really is no place for 'establishing' idolatry and false doctrine in the institutions of the state, for that would be against the Laws of God - and only righteousness shall exalt the nation.”

“Yet not only are we to have 'multi faith' prayers, but the symbol of the Scottish Parliament's authority - the Mace - has been stripped of all **Christian or Royal insignia** and expresses a *man's a man for a* that secular humanism.”

It has been said that the Papacy claims to have divine authority in all matters political as well as spiritual. Its current bid for power and influence is not confined to the religious sphere.

(Ed.)

## TAIWAN

The US and Britain's abandonment of their responsibility throughout Asia, to defend and protect freedom and democracy, has left Taiwan in a tenuous position. In February China's first Russian-built guided-missile destroyer arrived in the East China Sea, enhancing Beijing's ability to threaten American aircraft carriers in any future encounters over Taiwan.

With this destroyer and four new Kilo-class submarines China has the ability to challenge the US Navy at sea.

The destroyer is armed with nuclear-capable Sunburn anti-ship missiles. These are surface-skimming missiles with a range of 65 nautical miles and carry a 200-kiloton *nuclear warhead*. They are designed specifically to penetrate US Navy defence systems.

The US Defence Department and Congress both recommend resumed high-tech arms deals and military training with Taiwan - a logical counter to Chinese looming aggression. However, White House leadership has threatened to block the proposed deal - another example of US weak and floundering leadership.

Endeavouring to appease both sides the US has become an unstable ally of Taiwan. It is obligated to defend Taiwan in the event of war with China by the Taiwan Relations Act, but will it? And without Western support Taiwan will fall to the expanding Chinese regime.

## SEMITES IN ANCIENT EGYPT

David Davidson has shown that the kings of the Egyptian Dynasties XII, XIII and XIV reigned contemporaneously during the period 2037 - 1854 BC. In 1937 BC, the first Hyksos had entered the Delta area being welcomed and given sanctuary by the Egyptian kings. Abraham also sought sanctuary some 20 years later, at which time Senusert III of Dynasty XII, and his allies, the kings of Dynasty XIII were beautifying the land with massive temples and noble statues throughout the Delta and elsewhere.

The first Hyksos are thought to have come from the territories of the western 'Amorites' in Syria and the north. As noted previously, these Amorites or 'westerners' had originated in the Tigris-Euphrates basin and were a branch of the Hebrew or kindred peoples - descendants of Shem and therefore true Semites. They were not the Hamitic Amorites of the Bible. Many had moved down into Palestine and even to Egypt due to famine and intrusions of the Hittites from Asia Minor.

The Hyksos were referred to in records of Dynasties XII and XVIII as *Aamu (Asiatics)*. However, they were part of more extensive movements of peoples in which also Hittites and Indo-Europeans were involved. The only inscription referring to their nationality states that they brought with them many of the Amu (Asiatic Bedouins), but were themselves foreigners.

After Abraham's return to Canaan in 1913 BC the situation in Egypt changed rapidly due to an invasion of southern Canaan and the resultant influx of refugees into the Delta. In 1907 BC the Elamites, the Amorites of Babylon, and the Hittites from Asia Minor descended upon southern Canaan, as reported in Genesis 14, causing a mass emigration of people from southern Canaan and a congestion of aliens in the Delta. The Hyksos built the fortified city of *Hauar (Avaris)* on the frontier of Sinai at the east of the Delta, and the frontier of Egypt was closed to any further inflow of aliens.

By 1885 BC, the Hyksos were in fortified possession of the Delta, assuming control there in arrogant defiance of the Egyptian kings of the late XIIth Dynasty. The Hyksos dynasties are known as Dynasties XV and XVI. In the Delta chaos increased due to the overcrowding of the alien refugees and the growing threat of overspreading famine and pestilence. The increasing aggression of the Hyksos was due in the main to threatening economic conditions.

By 1854 BC the Egyptian Dynasty XII had been overthrown by the Hyksos and new virile kings from the south - the so-called Dynasty XVII - battled with them for a generation.

Finally, the Hyksos were expelled from the Delta in 1829 BC, by Aahmes (Amosis) I, the first king of Dynasty XVIII. Mr. Davidson remarks that "it seems clear enough that although the Hyksos may have terrorised Egypt for a brief period they never ruled over the whole land, as has been supposed by most authorities." On the other hand the Egyptian historian, Manetho, says that they obtained dominion over Egypt without display of military might.

Mr Davidson writes: " When the Hyksos in the Nile Delta were driven out by the Egyptians under Amosis I, whose reign began in 1829 BC - two years after the birth of Esau - many of the Hyksos' refugees fled to Sinai, joining the freebooting band of nomads who raided the frontiers of Egypt and Canaan.

Amosis I spent his reign of 25 years, from 1829-1804 BC, in consolidating his kingdom. He repeatedly besieged the Hyksos in their last fortified city, *Avaris*, on the eastern frontier of the Delta, and finally captured the city. He then transferred his operations into North Sinai, and for three years besieged *Sharuhen* (cf. Jos. 19:6) on the northern boundary of the territory later to be possessed by the Amalekites. But at that time it was the stronghold of the freebooting clans of Sinai, now reinforced by the Hyksos' refugees from Egypt. For two generations the northern area of Sinai remained the scene of strife. When, therefore, famine afflicted Canaan around 1800 BC, Isaac was prevented from going down into Egypt (Gen. 26:1-6):

*"And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:*

*Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; and I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.*

*And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.*"

Of Esau's Hittite union, in 1791 BC (Gen. 26:34 & 35), came his grandson Amalek, who, after Esau, in 1735 BC, had moved into Seir (Edom), on the east side of the stronghold of the freebooting bands of Sinai, became, through his Hittite-Hyksos affinity, chief of these bands, thereafter confederated as the Amalekites, to become the first opponents of Israel after their Exodus from Egypt in 1486 BC. After the battle of Amalek with Israel in that year, Edomites were seeking settlement in Goshen, which had been vacated by Israel. At the end of Israel's desert wanderings, *Edom refused to give passage to Israel.*"

It was in 1723 BC that Joseph went forth to find his brothers. This was the 23rd year of Thothmes (Tahutmes) III, the fourth king of the XVIIIth Egyptian Dynasty. Two notable records date the famine conditions of the period preceding the 50th year of Tahutmes III. "In the year following the 7 years' famine - the 50th year of Tahutmes III - this great king sailed up the Nile to the First Cataract to inspect the river-jam that had withheld from Egypt the necessary volume of water and alluvial deposits of the inundation period, during the years of famine. He punished those responsible and he cut a new canal through the silted barrage, and set up a record of this achievement on the adjacent Island of Sehel.

The record states:- 'Year 50, Day 22, Month IX, under the majesty of king Men-kephér-Ra (Tahutmes III), his majesty commanded to cut this canal, after he had found it choked with stones so that no vessel crossed over it ....The fishers of Elephantine are to dredge this canal every year.' The date of the record is April 24 (Greg.) 1696 BC.

The king also, at this time, revived the worship of the local gods of the First Cataract, and raised statues to them and rebuilt their temples and shrines. The object of these activities was to give the priests of the First Cataract gods an interest in keeping the canal clear of obstructions.

Now the record quoted was set up by Tahutmes III on the Island of Sehel. On the same island the king set up a longer record containing all the facts concerning the famine, its causes - as he wished the inhabitants of the locality to believe them - and its duration. The record gives us a wonderful insight into the methods of the great king. It is a record of a remarkable piece of statecraft. The narrative was obviously written to impress the local inhabitants of the period and during succeeding generations. It was dated in the same 50th year of the king. It states that in the 7 preceding years Egypt had experienced a disastrous famine; that the famine was due to the obstruction at the First Cataract; and that this had occurred and the Nile's waters were withheld, when the local inhabitants failed to worship the local Nile gods of the cataract. The famine, then, was represented as resulting from the anger of the local gods.

The narrative continued by stating that the King Restored the worship of the local Nile gods, rebuilt their shrines and temples, and gave gifts of land and produce to the local priests. All this was obviously to give the priesthood power to render, and interest in making effective, the decree of Tahutmes' separate inscription that 'The fishers of Elephantine are to dredge this canal every year.'

This great famine record of Tahutmes III was carved upon wood. The record referred to Tahutmes III in terms of his Golden Horus name, Zoser-kha-u-sekhem-pehti. This is analogous to the

Christian name of modern times. In the course of many centuries, rot and abrasion in the wood of the plaque rendered parts of the inscription illegible. All that remained legible of the Golden Horus name of Tahutmes III were the initial hieroglyphs reading ZOSER. This famine record again was dated in the 50th year of Tahutmes III, when this king visited and restored the river improvement works and the temples to the local deities at the First Cataract - that is, at Sehel and Elephantine.

The 50th year was written in the wood plaque of the famine inscription thus:

NN

NNN

reading "50".

The vertical legs of the five inverted U's were cut across the hard figuring of the wood. Rot and abrasion in the softer material running along the grain parallel to the natural alignment of the figuring of the wood rotted out and removed four of the five heads joining the vertical legs of the inverted U's so that the inscription read as:

||||

NNNN which reads "18"

Now at the time of the Ptolemies, in the 3rd century BC, another famine devastated Egypt. The temples and shrines at the First Cataract had fallen into ruin. Its priests were poor and of little account in Egypt. Seeing their opportunity in the circumstances of the famine, and seizing it, the priests of the Cataract brought forth the dilapidated wooden plaque of Tahutmes III. Finding it too decayed to confirm the moral of the tale they had to tell the Pharaoh of their day, they carved a copy of it upon stone.

To give this copy the appearance of antiquity, they included in this copy a reference to the wooden plaque, and the statement that the stone copy was ordered additional to perpetuate the record. By artificial process of abrasion, weathering, and colouring, they gave the late copy the appearance of great age. This stone copy, however, merely states that the record is of a king whose Golden Horus name was Zoser, and that it was set up in his 18th year. They presented the record, and its dilapidated wooden original to the Pharaoh of the period. Their tale and its confirming forgery were successful, as witness the magnificent Ptolemaic temples in the locality of the First Cataract, extant to the present time (1948).

Egyptological authorities admit that the style of hieroglyph on the stone inscription, and other matters of style, belong to the Ptolemaic period, around the 3rd century BC. They assert, however, that the Zoser referred to was a king of the 3rd Dynasty. No other king, however, prior to Tahutmes III of

Dynasty XVIII, had a *Golden Horus name* including or commencing with *Zoser*, or consisting of *Zoser*.

At the same time authorities admit that the customs and institutions and other facts of the Ptolemaic record belong to the times of Dynasty XVIII, and to no earlier period of Egyptian history. We have felt justified therefore in presenting the history of the record in the manner and sequence given. Without doubt the Ptolemaic record is what it claims to be, a copy of an earlier record upon wood, describing the 7 years' famine under **Tahutmes III**, Joseph's pharaoh, made in his 50th year. This was the year when Tahutmes visited the First Cataract, cleared it, and set up the buildings and restored the legislation referred to in the record, which year was the year following the 7 years' famine of Joseph.

The reign of Tahutmes III is therefore identified with the coming of Jacob and his sons into Egypt. These were not the only Semites in Egypt at this time. The records of the military campaigns of Tahutmes III tell us of vast numbers of kindred Semitic peoples led as captives, hostages and tribute - as Joseph was led - into Egypt. Such captives were selected for their beauty and comeliness, and for their princely and aristocratic lineage and bearing. They were married into the princely and aristocratic families of Egypt, even as Joseph married the daughter of Potiphar, priest and prince of Heliopolis (On). The elevation of Joseph to his princely office marked the beginning of other Israelites and kindred Semites in Egypt attaining high official appointments under Tahutmes III and his immediate successors.

The intermarriage of the Israelites with the kindred Semitic peoples in Egypt, and with the Egyptians, accounts for the vast number of the children of Israel at the Exodus, and for the statement in the Book of Exodus, that, besides the 600,000 men, apart from women and children, 'a mixed company also went up with them' out of Egypt. As Prof. Sayce points out in his "Higher Criticism and the Monuments," when, after Joseph had interpreted Pharaoh's dream, the people proclaimed him *abrikku*, a seer, the word here used in Genesis, is neither Hebrew nor Egyptian. It is an ancient Babylonian word that was employed in 'correspondence Tablets' between Babylon and Egypt during the XVIII Dynasty and not before. The people who proclaimed Joseph *abrikku* could only have been a people from the banks of the Euphrates, kindred Semitic peoples who had been led to Egypt as captives in conquest or as tribute during the reign of Tahutmes III.

Tahutmes III died 5 years after Joseph's famine ended. The history of succeeding reigns presents us with a picture of peaceful penetration. Semites in increasing numbers attain to the highest official appointments in the Egyptian Empire. Intermarriage Semiticizes the Egyptian nobility, until, in the 3rd

reign after Joseph's pharaoh, the history of the reign - that of **Amenhotep III** - is the history of Semitic Supremacy in Egypt.

Prof. Petrie states: 'The striking change in the physiognomy and ideal type of the upper classes in the latter part of the XVIIIth Dynasty points to a strong foreign infusion. In place of the bold, active faces of earlier times, there is a peculiar delicacy; a gentle smile, and a small gracefully-curved nose are characteristic of the upper classes in the time of Amenhotep III.... Being such a winning type, it is no wonder that they were taken into Egyptian families.... No wonder that, after a few generations, we find Semitic words, idioms, and thoughts transfused throughout Egyptian literature. No nation could be proof against such influence.... In language, as is well known, Egypt became Semiticised.'

This was the state of affairs under Amenhotep III, less than a century after Jacob's entry. How matters developed in the next reign forms one of the outstanding themes of discussion in Egyptological works. The new king, **Amenhotep IV (Khounaten or Akhen-aten)**, himself partly Semitic on his mother's side, made a drastic change in the official religion of Egypt. He overthrew the worship of Amen-*ra*, Osiris, and other Egyptian deities. The new religion set up in place of these was essentially monotheistic. It was Semitic in its origin and in all its ideas, forms and ceremonies. The **One God** was worshipped in the form of **Aten** or **Aton**.... possibly the Egyptian form of the Semitic name **Adon**, **Lord**. The symbol of His beneficent Presence and work was the Solar Disc without other form of visible attribute.

While Aten worship may have been a debased form of the worship of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, we must not forget the possibility of the visible attribute of the One God, as seen in His work, being held out to the Egyptians as something tangible, to their priest-ridden understanding, of what the One God could mean to them..... The hymn of El-Amarna expresses 'a God who is a universal Providence, who extends His care not only to men of diverse races but to animals and plants, a feeling of fraternity with the humblest being in Nature, who, endowed with life, may join in giving forth praise to his Creator.'

The reign of the pharaoh who established this Semitic form of worship marked the summit of Semitic supremacy in Egypt. His well-meant religious reform was the means of the downfall of Semitic power in Egypt. During the course of his reign of 16 years, the priestly intrigues of the followers of the powerful Egyptian cult of the god *Amen-*ra**, formerly supreme, centred around the representative of a hitherto obscure family. This sinister figure in Egyptian politics was a certain **Pa-Ramessu**, who about 50 years later, as **Ramessu I**, the grandfather of **Ramessu II**, was associated as coregent with the last king of Dynasty XVIII. "



British-Israel World Federation  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 586

July, 2000.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## PEACE - WHY SO LONG DELAYED? (Part 2)

It is difficult for us to imagine the world at peace. We know it has experienced violence and discord for the past 6000 years, and the promises of restoration will not be fulfilled until God has destroyed the dominion of evil in the earth. Individuals can come under the dominion of Evil when they ignore the Law of God and are ruled by their own desires. Nations also come under the dominion of Evil when they choose the sovereignty of man rather than the sovereignty of God.

We might be tempted to ask if a state of harmony has ever existed on this planet. The answer is found in Genesis 1:31: "*And God gazed on all that he had made, and it was very beautiful.*" (Ferrar Fenton Tr.) After this, when God had rested for the Sabbath Age, He formed Adam and Eve and placed them in the garden which He had made. In the cool of the evening God walked in the garden and communed with Adam. How was this peace taken from the earth?

Part of the answer is found in Isaiah 14:12-17.

*"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.*

*They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; that made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?*

The “mount of the congregation” means the “Divine court of judgement”. From this we learn that there was a time when the peace and harmony of heaven was disturbed by the rebellion of the most beautiful and powerful angel in heaven: that heaven was filled with discord by this rebellious act, and the battle between God and Satan began.

Ezekiel 28:12-17 addresses Satan, but under the title of the king of Tyre. At that time the King of Tyre was an agent of Satan and typical of Satan’s continuing intention to secure world-power through the amassing of great wealth.

*Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.*

*Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.*

*Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.*

*Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.*

*By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.*

*Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.*

Note that this (spirit) being had been in the Garden of Eden. Read the account of this in Genesis 3:1-19 where he is called a **Serpent**, typifying the *subtlety of his character*. He is elsewhere called **Satan** (the *Adversary, Accuser, Tempter*) and the **Devil** (the *Slanderer*). The discord which began in heaven had by then infected the earth. As a result the earth was cursed and produced thorns and thistles. Adam was cast out from the presence of God, his fellowship with God broken through his sin of disobedience.

The battle between God and Satan has continued throughout the recorded ages and one might wonder why God has not put an end to it by destroying Satan and restoring harmony. As there is no mention of disharmony in either heaven or earth until the

Serpent enters the Garden of Eden, it appears that the fall of Lucifer occurred subsequent to the creation described in Genesis chapter one, but prior to the formation of Adam.

Had Lucifer been granted the rulership of this earth for an allotted period of time, before he rebelled against God? In 2 Corinthians 4:4 Satan is referred to as the “god of this age”. In Ephesians 2:2 he is referred to as “the Prince of the power of the air (atmosphere)”, while in John 12:31, 14:30, and 16:11 Satan is termed the “Prince or ruler of this world”.

The Bible Dictionary comments that “in the Epistle of Jude (v.9), the act of Michael the archangel in reference to Satan, is given as an example of restraint in speaking of dignities: he dared not bring a railing accusation against the devil, but said, ‘The Lord rebuke thee.’ This implies that Satan had been set in dignity, which though he had fallen, was still to be respected - just as Saul’s life was sacred in David’s eyes because he was the anointed of God, though he had then fallen (Ref. 1Sam. 24). That Satan had been set in dignity is confirmed by the fact of Christ having on the cross spoiled ‘principalities and authorities (powers)’ (Col. 2:13-15).”

In Luke 4:5-7 Satan, himself, declares his authority for we read: *“And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.”*

Satan, again, seeks to rob the Father of the worship due to Him alone! This also demonstrates Satan’s continuing desire to be like the Most High, i.e., the object of worship.

As “*the gifts and calling of God are without repentance*” (Rom. 11:29) Satan’s authority in the earth must continue for his allotted time. However, Revelation 12:12 tells us that the Devil “*knoweth that he hath but a short time*”, and during this “Church Age” believers are warned that “*your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.*” (1 Pet. 5:8)

The obvious objective of Satan’s activity has been the destruction of the earth, so that God’s promises and purpose will be thwarted: God’s great purpose being the eradication of Evil and the establishment of His Kingdom on earth (*Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven*), made possible only by the Sacrifice of His Son for the sin of the world.

The attacks of Satan on the earth and its people, have affected every facet of life, physical and spiritual, and have gained in momentum as we approach the seventh millennium from Adam. We see today the evil fruit ripening rapidly, and Satan laughing

in the face of God as men profane His Name and scorn His Saviour. Matthew 24:22 speaks of days being shortened for the elect’s sake.

*“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.*

However, the day is not far distant when Satan’s influence will be taken away. Revelation 20:1-3 describes, symbolically, the binding of Satan for 1000 years when our Lord Jesus Christ returns to rule the earth.

*“And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.”*

During the thousand years the Lord Jesus Christ will reign from the Throne of David as King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and will bring all things into subjection to Himself. But after the thousand years Satan is to be released for “*a little season*” and allowed an opportunity, once again, to deceive the nations. May I suggest that this “*little season*” could be the period of dominion owing to Satan when God intervened, cutting the days short for the elect’s sake?

Sadly even after 1000 years of true peace some nations will follow him in rebellion against the King of Kings. This is described, again symbolically, in verses 7-10 of chapter 20.

*“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.*

*And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone (the second death or final judgement), where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”*

With Satanic authority at an end and Satan himself imprisoned in the “*lake of fire*” for eternity, the way will be open for the “*New Heavens and the New Earth*” to be manifested, and for the “*New Jerusalem*” to be let down from heaven. (Rev. 21:1-2) Thus after 7,000 years from the expulsion of Adam from the Garden of Eden, on the first day of a new week of millennia, Eternal Perfect Peace will be restored to the universe and God and man will dwell together in perfect harmony.

Praise God that although the days in which we are living are growing darker, the best is yet to be, for "... as it is written, *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*" (1 Cor. 2:9) (J.L.B. Walke)

## 20TH CENTURY HOLOCAUSTS

The 20th Century has been a century of death, suffering and destruction. Perhaps we who live in Israel lands do not realize this as, apart from the grief and hardship of involvement in two World Wars, we have been largely shielded from the terrible suffering of starvation, oppression, torture and displacement which have befallen millions of people in other lands.

The following is quoted from "The Weekend Australian Nov. 26-27, 1988:

### "Holocausts:

Russia's modern empire from the time of the destruction of the sovereign and independent Ukrainian Government in 1922, until 1979 liquidated 30 million Ukrainians - this is according to Soviet sources! (The Guinness Book of Records confirms the USSR as the second worst mass murderer this century. The ranking according to Guinness is: 1) China, 2) USSR, 3) Kampuchea, 4) Nazi Germany.

Hitler's holocaust caused death and destruction of Jews - 2-3 million (according to Warsaw Judenrat), Ethnic Poles - 3-4 million, Ukrainians - 8-10 million. Four million Ukrainian prisoners of war were starved to death by the Nazi Government. Hitler's holocaust also took place in Czechoslovakia, Byelorussia and the Baltic States (Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania)."

Millions of casualties resulted from the rules of Mao-Tse-tung and Ho Chi Minh in China, hundreds of thousands in North Vietnam under Truong Chinh, untold numbers under Pol Pot in Kampuchea. And so we could go on. These totalitarian regimes, however, were condoned or even backed by 'intellectuals' of their day, men whose pursuit of the theories of men, rather than the Word of God and the teaching of Jesus Christ, has led them into Satan's employ.

Paul Johnson in an article in the *News Weekly*, February 11, 1987, discusses the role of liberal intellectuals in Twentieth Century socialist regimes. He considers that most intellectuals share common ground with socialists. He writes: "It is not the formulation of ideas, however misguided, but the desire to impose them on others that is the deadly sin of the intellectual. That is why they so incline by temperament to the Left. For capitalism merely occurs, if no one does anything to stop it. It is socialism that has to be constructed and, as a rule, forcibly imposed, thus providing a far bigger role for intellectuals in its genesis.

The progressive intellectual habitually entertains Walter Mitty visions of exercising power. Freud, for instance, often

described himself as a would-be conquistador (it was the word he used) wielding the pen rather than the sword and changing history through armies of followers rather than soldiers.

Precisely, perhaps, because they lead sedentary lives, intellectuals have a curious passion for violence, at any rate in the abstract. A few, of course, actually embrace it in practice. More characteristically, though, intellectuals, with much uneasy diffidence and many weasel words, support and justify violence in order that ideas with which they agree be imposed on unconforming humanity.

In the 20th century, building upon 19th century foundations, the appetite for violence in the pursuit and realisation of ideas has become the original sin of the intellectual. Consider, for example, the repeated expression of admiration by intellectuals for ruthless men of action and their long succession of violent heroes: Stalin, Mao Tse-tung, Castro, Ho Chi Minh. Intellectuals occasionally demur at the quantity of the slaughter, the sheer number of the 'necessary murders'. They nearly always have accepted the principle that socialist utopias must, if necessary, be erected on violent foundations.....

While the armchair men of violence in the West applauded and condoned, intellectuals everywhere participated and often directed the great slaughters of modern times. Many helped to create the Cheka, the progenitor of the KGB. Intellectuals were prominent at all stages in the events leading up to the Nazi holocaust. The events in Kampuchea in the 1970s, in which between one-fifth and one-third of the nation was starved to death or murdered, were entirely the work of a group of intellectuals, who were for the most part pupils and admirers of Jean-Paul Sartre.....

Whenever men and regimes seek to impose ideas on people, wherever the inhuman processes of social engineering are set in motion - shovelling flesh and blood around as though it were soil or concrete - there you will find intellectuals in plenty. Pushing people around is the characteristic activity of all forms of socialism.....

One of the lessons of [the 20th] century is: beware the intellectuals. Not merely should they be kept well away from the levers of power, they also should be objects of peculiar suspicion when they seek to offer collective advice. Beware committees, conferences, leagues of intellectuals. For intellectuals, far from being highly individualistic and non-conformist people, are in fact ultra-conformist within the circles formed by those whose approval they seek and value.

This is what makes them, *en masse*, so dangerous: it enables them to create cultural climates that often generate irrational, violent and tragic courses of action. Remember at all times that people must always come before ideas - not the other way around."

"And he said unto them, *The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.*" (Mark 2:27-8)

## THE WAY OF FOOLS

*"There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."* (Prov. 14:12)

The Sunday Magazine for July 9, 2000, featured an article by Christina Hoff Summers entitled *The Gender Project*. She reported that in the U.S.A. a controversial social experiment is being carried out at the instigation of committed feminists, which aims at raising boys to be more like girls. Its central doctrine, that masculinity is evil and boys should be raised as girls, has led to a generation of academically deficient males. This false and corrosive doctrine equates masculinity with violence. Activists believe that boys need special remedial attention and that they are being wrongly 'masculinized' by society. A well advanced movement to overhaul boys is seeking to 'construct boyhood' in ways that will render boys less competitive, more emotionally expressive, more nurturing - more, in short, like girls. To this end they encourage pre-school boys to dress up in high heels and dresses, and play with dolls.

The author comments that many teachers, in undervaluing knowledge and learning and overvaluing their role as social reformers and confidence builders, have created serious problems by abandoning their duty to pass on to children the moral truths to which they are entitled, and failing to give them the guidance they need. "An extraordinary period of moral deregulation is leaving many tens of thousands of boys academically deficient and without adequate guidance. Too many boys have only a vague sense of right and wrong, are badly taught and left to 'find their own values'..... Critics forget that the energy, competitiveness and daring of normal, decent males is responsible for much of what is right in the world. Nobody denies that boys' aggressive tendencies must be checked and channelled in constructive ways. Boys need discipline, respect and moral guidance as well as love and tolerant understanding. They face genuine problems that cannot be addressed by constructing new versions of manhood. They do not need to be 'rescued' from their masculinity."

More boys than girls are suspended from school, are held back and drop out, are enrolled in remedial education programs, are diagnosed with attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. More boys than girls are involved in crime, alcohol and drugs. In America in 1997 there were 4493 (aged 5-24 years) suicides - 701 were females and 3792 were males. (The trend in Australia mirrors the U.S.A. with 364 boys killing themselves compared with 82 girls in 1998, and with 66 percent of boys completing year 12 compared with 78 percent of girls. But, in Australia it is women teachers who are now seeking help for boys, rather than treating being a boy as a condition, or defect, in need of a cure.)

In citing a number of cases of very bad male behaviour the author points out that school behaviour problems have little to do with sex discrimination or with male hatred of women. The root of the problem is discipline. Children need a moral environment not gender politics. In failing to impose firm discipline, failing to punish young boys for bad behaviour, and withholding moral instruction, parents and teachers are responsible for the boys' moral disintegration.

"Although boys are not morally inferior to girls, they are certainly more physically aggressive, more prone to violence and less averse to risk. It is precisely because boys are by nature more physically assertive that they so badly need a strict and explicit character education that places strong behavioural constraints on them, constraints that many 'progressive' educators feel we have no right to 'impose' on any child." Unfortunately, progressive education theorists have badly underestimated the potential barbarism of children who are not given a directive moral education.

"Many schools have entirely given up the task of character education, setting great numbers of children adrift without direction. Under the current laissez-faire policy, American schools are harbouring a great many inadequately socialised children. But leaving children to discover their own values is a little like putting them in a chemistry lab full of volatile substances and saying: 'Discover your own compounds, kids.' We should not be surprised when some blow themselves up and destroy those around them."

The author comments that efforts to 'reconstruct' boys - to interest them in dolls and quilts - continue apace, and that if we continue on our present course, boys will, indeed, be tomorrow's second sex. "By recklessly denying the importance of giving the young directive moral guidance, parents and educators have cast great numbers of them morally adrift. In defecting from the crucial duties of moral education, we have placed ourselves and our children in jeopardy."

The above information highlights two facts. First, the majority of the leaders in today's society, in living without reference to the Law, Commandments and Reality of God, are simply "*doing what is right in their own eyes.*" The Bible, however, states: "*The way of a fool is right in his own eyes*" (Prov. 12:15). Secondly, the thoughts and inclinations of natural man unchecked by Law or God's Spirit, lead eventually to the disintegration of society, death, and destruction.

During 6000 years of known history world 'civilizations' have tried a plurality of governmental systems, many of them despotic and oppressive, yet the world is no nearer to solving the problem of worldwide peace and security. And this is because, try as he may, man has not solved the problem of human nature.

One writer has said that danger from the dark side of human thoughts and actions is real indeed. In 1798 President John Adams said, "*We have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions [which are] unbridled by morality and religion.*"

When the Living God revealed Himself to Israel He gave them the rules (the Ten Commandments, Statutes and Judgments) which, if abided by, would have brought peace and great blessing, not only to Israel, but to all mankind. Unhappily disobedience to those same rules was to bring the opposite result. God said, "*I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live...* (Deut. 30:19)" However, knowing the heart of man the Lord sadly said of Israel, "*O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!* (Deut. 5:29)

Disobedience to the precepts of the Lord God has brought its own dark reward time and time again throughout the centuries, contrasting sharply with happier times of majority belief and obedience, e.g. the days of Solomon (1 Ki. 4:25) and the British post Reformation era of prosperity and missionary enterprise.

We are living now in a time of "falling away" as leaders in both Church and State, due to ignorance or wilful disobedience, condone the making of laws which do not accord with the principles of Divine Law (ref. Deut. 4:1-14). Many seek for truth and guidance anywhere but in the Bible. The lack of "moral teaching" complained of above is but one result of that widespread ignorance and disrespect of the Word of God.

The Law of God, as summarized in the Ten Commandments sets down for society what is right and wrong, and discourages immoral conduct. It provides a standard for social behaviour and for the judgment of wrongdoers. It demonstrates man's moral imperfection and his need for a Saviour (Gal. 3:24). Even those who receive salvation through faith in the Son of God, and are no longer condemned by the Law, must fulfil the righteous requirements of the Law:

*"That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."* (Rom. 8:4)

*"The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward."* (Psalm 19 : 7-11) (Ed.)

## CHINA, RUSSIA AND THE WEST

The year 2000 sees China in possession of strategic gateways which have been relinquished by western nations. On June 30, 1997, Britain handed over the sovereignty of Hong Kong to China after 286 years of British occupation. Following this, on December 20, 1999, the tiny Portuguese-administered enclave of Macao was given back to China after 446 years.

Hong Kong and Macao lie along the eastern and western shoreline of the mouth of the strategically important Pearl River. Seventy miles upstream is situated the great commercial metropolis of Canton, the sea gateway to China. The Pearl River estuary provides the first naturally safe haven in China for ships plying from the West to the Orient. The return of these areas was made under the "One Country Two Systems Policy", which promised that the system of localized government, commerce and culture would be allowed to continue for 50 years, and is seen by China as leading the way to the takeover of Taiwan. Whether China keeps its promise remains to be seen.

By a new treaty in 1965 the U.S. effectively recognized Panama's sovereignty over the area of the Panama Canal Zone, allowing the millions of dollars of profit to accrue to the Panamanian Government. Unwilling to continue protecting its interests in Panama the U.S. *gave up* what semblance of 'ownership' it had left, in spite of the billions of dollars in American tax funds which had been invested in the enterprise. Then in 1999 the Panamanian government sold two prime U.S.-built port facilities to Hutchinson Whampoa, an enterprise based in, and subject to, the influence and direction of Communist China. Hutchinson Whampoa has full control over the ports at both entry and exit points of the Canal, as well as long-term options for the takeover of a number of military installations scheduled for evacuation by the U.S. This means that China, the nation with the world's largest army and a rapidly expanding navy and air force, and no friend to the West, has control of the major sea-transit gateway between East and West, and is in a position to deny the U.S. right of access through the Panama Canal. A Chinese military base in Panama would be only 900 miles from Miami.

While sovereign in Hong Kong and Macao the West held the strategic upper hand over the governments of China. Now China has right of passage from the Pearl River to, and through, the Panama Canal - a gateway which reduces the sea journey from the American east coast to the west coast by 8000 miles. And China appears to be strengthening an alliance with Russia.

In 1990 Germany concluded a secret pact with Russia guaranteeing Russia much needed investment capital and, since then, European investment has continued to flow into Russia and its ex-Soviet satellite countries. But since 1990 many ex-Soviet nations have endeavoured to reassert their nationality, religion and sovereignty. Poland, the Czech Republic, Slovakia,

Hungary, Romania, the Balkan States, even the Ukraine and Armenia are looking towards membership of the EU, or forming links with NATO.

Warring religious and ethnic factions within many small nation states along Russia's borders have required Russian military intervention - Azerbaijan, Georgia, Abkhazia, Balkaria, Ossetia, Chechnya and Dagestan. The whole Caspian/Black Sea area has been in upheaval since the Soviet collapse. A number of these small states, which form the "Commonwealth of Independent States", have opted out of the Commonwealth's security treaty in favour of attachment to NATO and closer co-operation with the Western alliance.

However, Russia is seeking to limit Islamic extremism east of the Caspian Sea, and has been using the various tensions and conflicts as an excuse to deploy troops and maintain a forceful presence in these areas, in an attempt to influence and regain, eventually, political dominance over old Soviet satellites. Putin is a Leninist Gorbachevite - a *reform* Communist. But as such, his goal is still a Socialist World Order, a "mind-controlled utopia" at the centre of which is 'man'. Waiting in the background is radical communist extremist Vladimir Zhirinovsky who is rabidly anti West and whose control of the Russian nuclear arsenal is feared by Western Observers.

Russia's renewed influence in its old Empire is being encouraged by China in an effort to counter U.S. influence in the oil rich Caucasus Region.

(Ref. *Philadelphia Trumpet* Nov. 1999 & Jan. 2000)

The following article written by Brian Becker appeared in *Nexus* magazine for February-March, 2000, under the heading *Chechnya - the Last Oil Rush of the 20th Century*.

"In a book published in 1997, Zbigniew Brzezinski, former U.S. national security adviser, wrote: 'For America, the chief geopolitical prize is Eurasia. Most of the world's physical wealth is there as well, both in its enterprises and underneath its soil.' Brzezinski's comments are useful to keep in mind when analysing the current conflict raging in Chechnya. This autonomous region, located in southern Russia, is at the pivot of Europe and Asia.

Why is the Putin regime in Russia carrying out its brutal aerial assault against the separatist rebel movement in Chechnya? Because the Russian Government now fears that the Pentagon and CIA are moving aggressively to grab the former territories of the USSR, especially in the oil-rich Caspian Sea area. This is the same government that has done so much to try to please the U.S. capitalist establishment since it dissolved the Soviet Union in 1991.

Chechnya and Dagestan, where fighting has raged for the last four months, are territories close to the Caspian Sea. The Caspian has vast oil and natural gas deposits.

A consortium of 11 oil monopolies from the U.S. and Europe has gained control of more than 50 percent of the region's oil since the USSR was dissolved in 1991. The July 6, 1997 *Washington Post* described this process as the "last great oil rush of the 20th century - targeted at a potential US\$4 trillion patch in Central Asia's Caspian Sea".

The Putin government in Russia asserts that the U.S. is stimulating, if not directly supporting, the Islamic separatist movement in Chechnya. 'The national interests of the U.S. correspond to a scenario in which an armed conflict is constantly smouldering in the northern Caucasus,' Russian Defence Minister Igor Sergeyev said in a recent news conference. A few days later, Russia's Deputy Foreign Minister Alexander Avdeyev said at an international conference organised by the Russian Diplomatic Academy that the country may be heading for a direct conflict with the U.S.

These were not accidental or isolated comments by Russian officials. The US has a "...growing readiness to use military force in its direct, most crude form at various levels ... the [US] operations in Kosovo and Iraq only herald this readiness. We must assume that it may extend to others, including former Soviet territories," said Anatoly Kvashnin, the military head of the General Staff, in a speech to the same conference.

### The Politics of An Oil Pipeline:

Before the USSR was dissolved in a US-backed capitalist counter-revolution in 1991, the Caspian Sea was bordered on the east, west and north by the Soviet Union. Now that its former republics are formally independent, five countries border the Caspian. These include Azerbaijan, Kazakhstan and Turkmenistan, as well as Russia and Iran.

The U.S. Government is now attempting to take control over the Caspian Sea oil by transforming the non-Russian former Soviet republics into virtual colonies and grabbing control of the vast oil and gas resources that were once used to fuel socialist construction of the Soviet Union.

'The prospects of potentially enormous hydrocarbon reserves is part of the allure of the Caspian region,' the U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA) said in a December 1998 report. 'New transportation routes will be necessary to carry Caspian oil and gas to world markets' according to the EIA. Why is a new Caspian oil pipeline necessary? According to the EIA, because 'the existing pipelines were designed to link the Soviet Union internally, and were routed through Russia'.

On November 18, President Bill Clinton and Energy Secretary Bill Richardson met with the presidents of Azerbaijan, Georgia, Tajikstan and Turkey to announce plans to construct a new, US\$2.4 billion oil pipeline from Baku, Azerbaijan, to Ceyhan, the Mediterranean port in Turkey. The new pipeline entirely bypasses Russia. It is calculated to turn the Caspian into an 'American lake'.

Throughout the Cold War, U.S. policy makers insisted that they opposed Soviet socialism because it deprived people of 'personal liberty' and 'stifled individual initiative in the free market'. But now it's easy to see that their hatred of the USSR was based on it having prevented U.S. corporations from exploiting the land and resources of the Soviet Union."

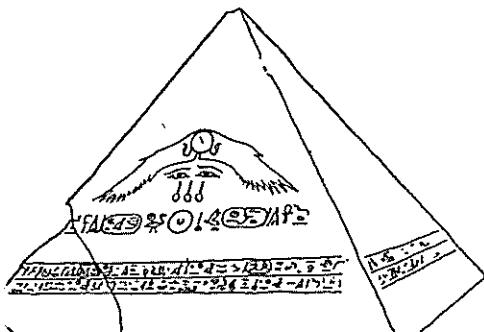
## EXPULSION OF SEMITES FROM ANCIENT EGYPT

(The following material has been extracted from  
"Miracles of History" by D. Davidson & "The Great Pyramid Its  
Divine Message" by Davidson and Aldersmith)

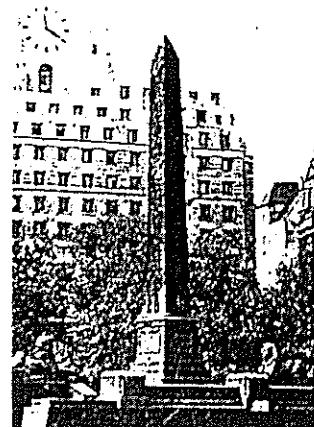
Ancient Egypt produced two spiritual symbols which have endured to the present time. First, the symbol of the "Spiritual Sun" - a circle or disc (surmounting a pole) and second, a pyramidion or apex stone of a pyramid (at the top of a column), symbolising "the Headstone and Chief Corner-Stone rejected by the builders." Both signify "the Unseen Presence of the ages," unsought by men, and discarded by them, yet ever, as revealed by God in history, guiding men along endless ways of men's own blind making, and saving men in the midst of disasters they themselves have shaped.

The pole and the column of the obelisk are the merely temporal supports while the circle and the pyramidion at the top are the eternal symbols. The pyramidions were sheathed in bright metal, reflecting the sun's rays as if they were thrones of the sunlight - the solar splendour being the symbol of Divine Providence.

Amenemhat the Third, Pharaoh of Egypt and the contemporary of Abraham and Isaac, combined the idea of the two related symbols on the apex-stone of his Pyramid at Dahshur (see below). Thereon the longing eyes of the deceased king, surmounted by the winged solar-disc, look out towards the rising sun in the east, symbolic in Old Testament symbolism of "the Sun of Righteousness arising with healing in His wings" (Mal. 4:2). The inscription reads: "The face of King Amenemhat the Third is opened that he may behold the Lord of the Horizon when he sails across the sky".



THE CAPSTONE FROM THE PYRAMID OF AMENEMHET III AT DAHSHUR.



In Egypt in earliest times this "Spiritual Sun", who is also the Stone of Guidance, is likewise spoken of as "the shepherd of all men," with men as "the flocks of God." (Note the similar symbolism used in Ezek. 36:36-38). The Stone of Guidance and the Shepherd of the flocks are one. Jacob in his blessing, therefore, said of Joseph: "The arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel)" (Gen. 49:24).

#### JOSEPH IN EGYPT

When Joseph was born Canaan was part of the Egyptian Empire, at that time under the able administration of the middle-aged Queen of Egypt, Hatshepsut, with whom was associated on the throne as co-regent, her nephew, Thothmes (Tahutmes) III. The birth of Joseph fell late in the fifth year of the reign of Thothmes, who was then about fourteen years of age. During the later years of Hatshepsut's peaceful rule the customary tribute from Canaan, Syria and Mesopotamia ceased to be compelled by Egypt.

Accordingly, when Hatshepsut died towards the end of the 22nd year of the reign of Thothmes III, this king immediately began his long series of campaigns into Canaan, Syria and Mesopotamia, to restore and maintain the flow of tribute, which continued until the 42nd year inclusive of his reign.

When the first campaign began Joseph was seventeen years of age, and was sold to one of the first caravans carrying the tribute into Egypt, early in the 23rd year of Thothmes III's reign. Thirteen years later Joseph stood before this same Pharaoh, and proclaimed to him that his 36th to 42nd years inclusive should be years of plenty, and that his 43rd to 49th years inclusive should be years of famine. Accordingly in the inscriptions the seven years of plenty are recorded as years full of tribute, and the seven years of famine are blanks as to activity. Moreover, it was in his 50th year (1696 BC), the year following the famine, that Thothmes III set up his record of the preceding seven years of famine, on the island of Sehel at the First Cataract.

At thirty years of age (1710 BC) Joseph became the first Minister of Food Control in history. Thothmes III gave him in marriage to the daughter of the Prince of Heliopolis, and by her Joseph had two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, before the years of famine came, and therefore before the 43rd year of the king's reign.

About the same time Thothmes III had his two great obelisks set up at Heliopolis - the City of the Sun. There they stood for many years, with the glory of their two pyramidions (pyramid-shaped tops) shining forth by day, marking the birthplace of the mother of Joseph's two sons, and probably their birthplace too. Both obelisks were removed from Heliopolis to Alexandria by

Augustus in 12 BC, 18 years after the suicides of Anthony and Cleopatra, following the capture of Alexandria by Augustus, on August 1st, B.C.30. In AD 1877 one of these two obelisks (68.5 feet high and weighing 180 tons) arrived in London, having been presented to England by Mehemet Ali in 1819, and now stands on the Thames Embankment. The other has stood in Central Park, New York, since its erection in 1881.

The great king died in the 54th year of his reign (1692 BC), followed by the Patriarch Jacob seven years later - proclaiming in his blessing that the strength of Joseph is of the "mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel)" - the Pyramidion of Divine Guidance.

A movement of religious reform, which proved to be premature, began in Egypt during the last two decades of Joseph's life. Joseph's Pharaoh, Thothmes III, died when Joseph was 49 years old. He was succeeded by his son, Amenhotep II, for 26 years; then by Thothmes IV, for 9 and a half years; and next by Amenhotep III for 36 years. In Amenhotep III's 25th year Joseph had died at 110 years of age, and in his 31st year his son, Amenhotep IV (Akhenaten) began to reign as co-regent. The circumstances from which the servitude of Israel arose developed after the death of Joseph.

The enforcement of the religious reform attempted by the introduction of Aten-worship began in the reign of Akhenaten, but the inception of the movement began before Joseph's death and is generally associated with Queen Tyi, who was the mother of Akhenaten. She was of characteristic Semitic type (see *Monthly Notes Supplement June, 2000*). The earliest known reference at this time to the name Aten is in a record of the 11th year of Amenhotep III, 16 years before the death of Joseph. Sir Flinders Petrie states that the Aten was actually the old worship of Heliopolis and that the basic religion was not new to Egypt.

Clearly there is indicated a connection with Joseph and Potipherah, priest (or prince) of Heliopolis, with Ephraim and Manasseh who were living at the time, and with the two obelisks of Thothmes III set up at Heliopolis.

The movement of religious reform inaugurated during the life of Joseph by Queen Tyi, and established by her son Akhenaten, was, in effect, an attempt to restore the original meaning of the Sun Disc (Aten) as "the Sun of Righteousness arising with healing in His wings," and was undoubtedly due to Semitic influence in Egypt.

"The reform," says Moret, "was at the core a return to a more human form of religion - probably to an archaic ideal which had already flourished in the days of the Ancient Empire." Aten was presented as a symbol of a universal providence, the God of All, and not merely as a god, like Amenra, of a city cult or of a

national cult. The movement, therefore, met the hostility of the priesthood of Amenra, and led to civil war, to the eventual suppression of Aten-worship in 1588/7 B.C., and to the restoration of the worship of Amenra, 18 and a half years after the death of Akhenaten and 22 years before the end of Dynasty XVIII.

Thus in the struggle for supremacy the cult of Amenra won, and Semitic influence in Egypt was ended, but at the cost to Egypt of her provinces in Canaan and Syria, overrun by the Hittites and their Habiru mercenaries from North Syria. The restoration of the supremacy of Amenra brought eventually the servitude of Israel and, in that servitude, the beginning of the Divine Tuition of Israel.

The provinces of Canaan and Syria were, however, never again regained by Egypt, not even in the bloody wars of Seti I and Ramessu II against the Hittites in occupation of the land. These wars had prepared the way for the Israelitish conquest of Canaan.

Amenhotep IV (Akhenaten) was followed by Ra-Smenkh-Ka for 12 years, Tut-Ankh-Amen for 9 years, Ay for 12 and a half years, and Horemheb for 7 years, the last three of which were years of co-regency. Horemheb, the last Pharaoh of the XVIIIth Dynasty, was the last Pharaoh who knew Joseph, and died in the year in which "there arose a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph" (Exod. 1:8)

Horemheb died in the 59th year from the accession of Akhenaten in 1625 B.C. Late in life he had married Nezemmut, the sister of Akhenaten's queen, Neferteti, and, dying about 70 years old, had indeed "known Joseph" when that patriarch was 104 and Horemheb was a child of about six years of age.

#### THE XIXth DYNASTY

An important contemporary of Horemheb was the rival noble, Seti, whose descendants were to become the great antagonists of Israel. The antagonism seems to have developed during the life of Horemheb, as a consequence of Israel's association with Aten-worship. In this crisis Horemheb appears as the protector of Israel. The Egyptian historian Manetho, in referring to the rivalry between Horemheb and Seti, says they were "brothers."

This would account for Horemheb, when "chief general," claiming to be the "heir" to the throne, although he was not of the royal line; for his claiming to be the "great chief of the people"; and for his marrying the sister of Akhenaten's queen to show the populace where his sympathies lay when he had assumed the throne on the death of Ay.

Yet the family of Seti seems also to have had a strong claim, for

on Horemheb assuming the throne he was compelled to appoint Seti's son, Pa-ramessu, as his vizier. Pa-ramessu claimed to be co-regent, and, dropping the article from his name, became Ramessu I the founder of the XIXth Dynasty. But Ramessu I died a year before Horemheb, after being co-regent for only two years. Ramessu's son, Seti I, grandson of Horemheb's old rival Seti, then became co-regent for one year before the death of Horemheb. Thus the last three years of Dynasty XVIII coincided with the first three years of Dynasty XIX.

In his second year Seti I appointed his son Ramessu II as his co-regent. While Seti I actually ruled Egypt as king, Ramessu II as co-regent had the authority to carry out the wishes of his father. Ramessu II was therefore the **Pharaoh of the oppression** "who knew not Joseph."

It became the policy of Ramessu II to obliterate every evidence of Israel's former supremacy and of their connection with Aten-worship. One of his first acts in carrying out this policy was to ignore the name of Aten and to treat Akhenaten as if he had never existed. References to the years of Horemheb's reign were made to convey the impression that the reign began at the date of Akhenaten's accession. Later Ramessu II further misrepresented the situation by Horemheb's reign and referring to the first year of Seti I as his 59th year. (It was actually the 59th year from the accession of Akhenaten). This misrepresentation has been preserved in the extracts Josephus made from Manetho's history, showing Seti I (Sethos), as the first king of Dynasty XIX, reigning for 59 years.

Being three years older than Moses, Aaron did not come under the edict of Ramessu II (as co-regent) decreeing that all male children should be slain at birth. Aaron was therefore born before Horemheb died. And Moses was born about the time of Horemheb's death. According to the *Book of Exodus* the Exodus of Israel happened 80 years later. This brings the event into the reign of Ramessu II's son, Menephtah, in whose reign the Exodus is placed by the Egyptian historian Manetho.

Seti II, Menephtah's son, began his co-regency in Menephtah's fifth year. These two were followed by Amenmeses, Si-ptah and Tausert, making a total of 92 years for Dynasty XIX. Thus Aaron was born in the year in which Dynasty XIX began. Moses was born three years later when Dynasty XVIII ended, and Ramessu II became co-regent upon the passing of the prestige and restraining influence of Horemheb, the wise old soldier-administrator compelled to become king in his declining years. Eighty years after the accession of Ramessu II as co-regent Israel was "thrust out" of Egypt.

The Egyptian contemporary records immediately thereafter record the settling of the Bedawin of Edom in the Crown lands of Goshen, following the defeat of the Amalek clan of Edom by

Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. Nine years later Dynasty XIX ended in disaster. Foreign intrusions filled the land with anarchy. Famine succeeded over many years. Syrian domination followed, and after many generations the land was delivered by the father of Ramessu III, all as the latter king has placed on record.

That Horemheb, until his death in 1566/5 B.C., protected the Israelites and other Semites in Egypt is preserved in the tradition concerning Hermeus (Armais or Horemheb) who is equated with Danaus because of his protection of Semites. According to tradition Sethos (Seti I) drove Armais out of Egypt. Another form narrates that Danaus fled from Egypt.

The fact is that Greek tradition fixed the flight of Danaus from Egypt during the joint reigns of Armais (Horemheb) and Sethos (Seti I - also called Egyptus). The Semitic faction, however, had fallen from supremacy with the fall of Aten worship in 1588/7 B.C. and large numbers of Semites left Egypt. Thus Greek tradition attaches the arrival of Cecrops in Attica, from Sais in Egypt, to the date 1582 B.C., six years after the fall of Aten-worship.

About the same time Phoenix and Cadmus are represented as leaving Thebes in Egypt, and founding Phoenician colonies in Tyre and Sidon. Since a pedigree supplied by Apollodorus and Euripides connects Danaus genealogically with Egypt and Phoenicia, it would seem that the migrations of Cecrops, Phoenix, Cadmus, and Danaus are all to be referred to the same movement, classified in the Egyptian King Lists of Manetho as the "Phoenician Shepherds" and "Hellenic Shepherds" respectively, and erroneously entered as belonging to the period of Hyksos or "Shepherd" supremacy preceding Dynasty XVIII.

Hence Manetho has confused the three expulsions - the Hyksos (1829/8 B.C.), the Semitic "Phoenician" and "Hellenic Shepherds" (1588/7-1566/5 B.C.), and the Exodus of Israel (1486/5 B.C.).

Here, in mythology, we have the essence of a true historical narrative. The flight or expulsion of the so-called "Shepherds", who by their migration became "Phoenician" and "Hellenic Shepherds". This was the flight or expulsion of the Semitic faction, which, prior to and during the establishing of Aten worship in Egypt, was the supreme faction at the court of the Aahmessides. Hence Hecataeus of Abdera, as quoted by Diodorus Sicilus states: *"The most distinguished of the expelled foreigners (from Egypt) followed Danaus and Cadmus into Greece, but the greater number were led by Moses into Judea."*

(Ref. Num. 14:1-4; Neh. 9:17; Psa. 106:26&27; Ezek. 20:21-24.  
Cf. Judges 5:17 with 1 Ki. 7:14; 2 Chron. 2:14; Ezek. 27:6, 19.



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 587

August, 2000.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**NO OTHER FOUNDATION**

*"For we (Paul and Sosthenes) are God's servants, working together; you are God's field, God's building. According to the grace of God given to me, like a skilled master builder I (Paul) laid a foundation, and someone else is building on it.*

*Each builder must choose with care how to build on it. For no one can lay any foundation other than the one that has been laid; that foundation is Jesus Christ."*

(1 Cor. 3:9-11 NRSV)

In the present-day climate of Interfaith thinking in which the name of Jesus Christ is sidelined in order not to offend those of other beliefs, we would do well to look again at the fundamental tenet of Christian teaching as emphasized by our Lord, Himself.

The Gospel of John chapter 9 records our Lord Jesus Christ's healing of the 'man born blind'. For his testimony, "... one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see", and his chiding of the Pharisees saying: "Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes", the man was abused and put out of the Synagogue. This healing proclaimed a warning that those who were spiritually blind through no fault of their own, would be made to see, while those whose blindness was inexcusable would come under judgement.

On finding the man He had healed, the Lord Jesus asked him, "Dost thou believe on the Son of God?" and, because of the wonderful work of God that our Lord had performed on him, the man said, "'Lord I believe', and he worshipped Him."

When in Caesarea Philippi our Lord asked the disciples how other men were identifying Him (ref. Matt. 16). After hearing their answer, He asked (v. 15) "But whom say ye that I am?" Then Simon Peter made that paramount, and fundamental declaration of the Christian Faith: "**THOU ART THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD.**"

(v. 17 NRSV) "And Jesus answered him, Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father in heaven. And I tell you, you are Peter (Greek: petros = a STONE - loose and movable) and on this rock (Greek: petra = a MASS OF ROCK, immovable) I will build my church, and the gates of Hades (death) will not prevail against it."

The "rock" was not Peter but his statement of the great, unchangeable Truth revealed to him by God - "Thou art the Christ (the Messiah), the Son of the living God."

The Gospel of John ends with these two verses:

"And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name."

Speaking to the rulers of the people Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, testified: "This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:11-12)

Other verses of Scripture indicate the requirement to know the Son of God in order to know the Father:

"For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him." (Jn. 5:22-23)

"He that hateth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father." (Jn. 15:23-24)

"Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also." (1 Jn. 2:23)

"All things have been committed to me by my Father. No one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him." (Matt. 11:27 NIV)

The sacrifices which formed part of the Ordinances of Worship in ancient Israel anticipated the various aspects of the future Great Sacrifice of the Son of God, the "Lamb of God, which

taketh away the sin of the world." (Jn. 1:29) While the Commandments, Statutes and Judgments of the Law revealed the standard of conduct, both individual and national, required of man by the Living God, the animal sacrifices foreshadowed His great love, His mercy and His grace, to be accomplished in the promised Saviour-Messiah. To reject the One who demonstrated by so many "works of God" that He was the Son of God as He claimed to be, is to reject the One who empowered Him. The Father is revealed through the Son not through the thoughts or imaginings of men. How can we join in spiritual fellowship with those who reject the One and Only Foundation of our Christian Faith?

The term "gates" of Hades, or hell, denotes the power of the grave to hold its victims. However, Revelation 1:18 shows the resurrected Jesus Christ in possession of the keys to these gates, signifying His power to open them and loose the captives. He alone can claim that: "I am He that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." These keys are significant of the authority which our Risen Lord has over the bodies and souls of men.

Through Jesus Christ alone, the One True Living God has been further revealed in the Christian centuries, as He had been further revealed to Israel under His covenant name 'JEHOVAH', which means the Eternal, the Immutable One, HE WHO WAS and IS and IS TO COME, the ever present I AM. (Ex. 6:1-6)

#### THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM

Continuing with our Lord's words in Matthew 16:19: - "I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." (NRSV)

Keys are significant of the power to open and shut. The "Key of David" was significant of power or authority or office. In Isaiah 22:20-23 we read that Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, who was elevated to the office of Governor of the palace of King Hezekiah, was given the 'key of the House of David', signifying his power of administration. He was a good man with a splendid and honourable career. Revelation 3:7 speaks of our Risen Lord as having 'the key of David' and as being 'He that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth', signifying His authority and power as the coming King and Judge of the earth.

Rev. S.M. Schlissel, Pastor of Messiah's Congregation, Brooklyn, N.Y. writing in Chalcedon Report, March 2000, pp.8-17, explains the Keys of the Kingdom in this way:

"The keys entrusted to Peter are not mysterious powers; what they are is made clear as Peter employs them in the Book of Acts. It is Peter who is present at the "grand opening" of the universal kingdom at each of its major junctures: Peter preaches

to and baptizes Jews in Acts 2; he is the agent (along with his closest friend, John) through whom the Spirit is conferred upon half-Jews, the Samaritans, in Acts 8; and he is the vessel chosen to representatively open the gates of God's household to non-Jews, i.e. Gentiles, when he preaches to and supervises the baptism of the family of Cornelius.

The key in each case is the key of knowledge, the knowledge of Christ, made known through declarative preaching, the proclamation of the truth as it is in Jesus. This is as Jesus said in His rebuke of the lawyers:

"Woe unto you, lawyers! For ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered." (Luke 11:52 Ref. Matt. 23:13)

This is not magic power but truth that has been entrusted to the church. The church uses its keys by teaching that which is in and from Christ. That is why it is called, by the Spirit through Paul, "the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth." The church's officers are appointed to watch out that the creeds are kept pure for the sake of the sheep and the glory of the Lord.

The "binding and loosing" which Jesus in Matthew 16 said belonged to Peter, was broadened in Matthew 18 to include the other apostles. It is a most important concept but is regularly severed from its background by ecclesiocrats. This was no new idea Jesus spoke of. It is one constantly referred to by the rabbis, used abundantly, e.g., in the controversies between Shammai and Hillel. The phrase was used most often in reference to what was prohibited and what was permitted according to the traditions of the lawyers and scribes and Pharisees.

In Matthew 16, Jesus conferred this binding/loosing power upon His apostles. The apostles, then, were appointed by Christ to replace the unbelieving teachers of the Jewish synagogue; they were appointed to teach the truth in His synagogue. They were given authority to reveal and dictate to the church just what is permitted and what is prohibited (Matt. 18:18).

Had Christ not entrusted the apostles with this very authority they could not have given us the norms of behaviour which we find in the New Testament. It was by this power that we are told that Gentiles need not take upon themselves the various ceremonial obligations which had bound Israel, whether obligations of diet, dress, calendar, or pilgrimage. Peter had a hard time adjusting to these truths (Acts 10; Gal. 2:11+). It was given to Paul, as the apostle to the Gentiles, to leave no doubt concerning them. And these teachings were given, always and in every case, that we might walk in the fulness of the freedom that is found in Christ. Leaders were appointed in each church for the same reason.

As the message of Christ went from place to place, churches, i.e. synagogues of Christ, were founded. 'Right at the outset,' says Eric Werner, 'it should be remembered that it was not the Temple but the Synagogue which set the pattern for the

divine service of the primitive Christian community.' And while 'the temple was controlled by the priests, the synagogue was a lay institution .... Actual leadership was in the hands of elders.' Who were these elders? People who had special mystical experiences? People upon whom special powers had been conferred? No. They were 'respected heads of the families in the community.' It is clear as day that this was what Paul also had in mind when he gave the list of qualifications to be used in determining whether those who sought to be servant-leaders in Christ's synagogues should be admitted to that office. It was their objective character and competence that was of primary concern, not their subjective sense of calling. 'Someone wants to be an overseer? Fine. He must be above reproach, not overbearing, must be a one-woman man, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, sober, peaceful, not a quarreller, not greedy.'

On the third occasion on which our Lord appeared to the disciples after His resurrection (John 21:15-17) He gave Peter three instructions. The first is given in the KJV as "Feed my lambs", or young converts. Here the word translated 'feed' is the Greek word 'bosko' which means to 'provide pasture for', signifying spiritual food.

The second, in verse 16, is translated "Feed my sheep". Here the word translated 'feed' is the Greek word 'poimaino' meaning 'to shepherd, to tend'.

The third, in verse 17, is also translated "Feed my sheep", but here the word is again to 'provide pasture for'.

Vine's Expository Dictionary points out that in the spiritual care of God's children, the 'feeding' of the flock from the Word of God - *the provision of spiritual food* - is the constant and regular necessity and is to have the foremost place.

The 'shepherding or tending' of the flock includes other tasks as well - acts of discipline, authority, restoration, material assistance of individuals - but these are incidental in comparison with the *provision of spiritual pasture*.

One wonders today with so many "Shepherds" doubting the veracity of Scripture, questioning the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, and casting aside the writings attributed to the Apostle Paul, how much spiritual food is being provided for the flock. Let us, however, rejoice in the words of the Prophet Jeremiah (23:1-6) which look forward to a better day.

*"Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD. Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD. And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD."*

*Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.*

*In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called,*

**THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.** (Ed.)

## THE SYNAGOGUE

The word 'synagogue' is found only once in the O.T. of the Authorized Version (Psalm 74:8). The word thus translated is the Hebrew word 'moed' meaning 'an appointed place of meeting'. While the origin of synagogues is unknown, it may well be supposed that buildings or tents for the accommodation of worshippers may have existed in the land from an early time, and thus the system of synagogues would be gradually developed. Some, however, are of the opinion that it was specially during the Babylonian captivity that the system of synagogue worship, if not actually introduced, was at least reorganized on a systematic plan. The exiles gathered together for the reading of the law and the prophets as they had opportunity, and after their return to Judea synagogues were established all over the land. In after years, when the Jews were dispersed abroad, wherever they went they erected synagogues and kept up the stated services of worship (Acts 9:20; 13:5; 17:1, etc.)

Where perfected into a system, the services of the synagogue, which were at the same hours as those of the temple, consisted

1. of prayer, which formed a kind of liturgy - 18 prayers in all;
2. the reading of the Scriptures in certain definite portions; and
3. the exposition of these portions (Luke 4:15-22; Acts 13:14-15 etc.)

The synagogue was also sometimes used as a court of judicature, in which the rulers presided (Matt. 10:17; Luke 12:11; Luke 21:12; Acts 22:19), and as public schools. The establishment of synagogues wherever the Jews were found in sufficient numbers helped greatly to keep alive Israel's hope of the coming of the Messiah, and to prepare the way for the spread of the Gospel in other lands.

Our Lord and the Apostles frequently taught in the synagogues (Matt. 13:54; Mark 6:2; John 18:20; Acts 18:4,26; 19:8) and the worship of the Christian Church was afterwards modelled on that of the synagogue. (Ref. *Ill. Bible Dict. M.G. Easton*)

From the *Expositor's Bible* we learn that there were in Jerusalem nearly 500 synagogues of which a large proportion belonged to the Jewish Hellenists or 'Grecian Jews' [those who had adopted Greek customs and used the Greek Septuagint Version of the Bible]. But the converts won by the Apostles came from both Grecian and Hebrew synagogues. After their persecution and dispersion these early Christian missionaries found the widespread organization of synagogues well suited to their purposes of charity, worship and teaching. Indeed the earliest Christian houses of worship were called 'synagogues'. Dr. Bullinger points out that the word translated 'assembly' in James 2:2 is the Greek word 'Synagoge'. (Ed.)

## THE PHARMACEUTICAL APPROPRIATION OF HEALTH

*"Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all..... For thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries (Gr. pharmakia = Eng. Pharmacy) were all nations deceived."*

(Rev. 18:21-23)

Statistics indicate that since the end of the 1980's death by infectious disease has increased alarmingly and is increasing. In 1995 diseases such as AIDS, ebola, hanta, mad cow, and tuberculosis killed more than 17 million people worldwide, including 9 million children. The reason for the rapid increase since the 1980's is considered to be growing antibiotic resistance and heavy international air travel.

Antibiotic resistance has resulted from the abuse and overuse of antibiotics. A nasty side effect of the use of antibiotics is the destruction of the beneficial flora in the human intestine. These beneficial flora, of which the human intestinal tract contains about 100,000 trillion bacterial cells of around 400 different species, perform necessary functions within the body, especially that of producing a competitive barrier to infective organisms. This barrier plays a prime role in enabling the body to ward off infection.

The ingestion of antibiotics, however, leaves the body in a state vulnerable to further infection by also killing the beneficial flora which aid the immune system. The development of many new strains of "super bugs", which appear to be resistant to all known drugs, together with the situation in which millions of people have depleted immune systems due not only to unhealthy lifestyles but to the very drugs prescribed to eradicate disease, has given rise to warnings of a possible pandemic in the not so distant future.

Safe, successful, natural alternatives to drug therapy have existed for millennia and have been greatly developed in recent times. Unfortunately, however, the Drug Company monopolies are strongly supported by bodies such as the Australian and American Medical Associations, and efforts are being made to minimise access to natural therapies and to suppress their development. Why? Could it be the "love of money"?

A report in the *New Times Survey, March, 2000*, provides the following information:  
Since the beginning of the '60s, drug industry profits (as a percentage of sales and companies' net worth) have surpassed

all other manufacturing industries listed on the US Stock Exchange. A February report by the US Office of Technology Assessment concluded that drug companies have been making profits in excess of \$2 billion a year. Between 1976 and 1987 the drug companies earned returns on investment that (after allowing for risk) were two to three percentage points higher than other companies.

US drug firms dominate international markets. The result is a trade surplus of more than \$1 billion a year in medical and pharmaceutical products.

At the helm of this national and international domination is the Rockefeller family fortune. In 1949 US investigative reporter Morris A. Bealle documented the beginnings of this huge industrial combine.

According to Bealle, the Rockefeller empire (which was built on the Standard Oil Company) in the early part of this century became interested in the drug trade after making breath-taking profits from palming off bottled petroleum, called Nujol, as a supposed cure for cancer and later for constipation.

In 1939 the Drug Trust was formed by an alliance of the two greatest cartels in world history - the Rockefeller empire and the German chemical company, I.G. Farbenindustrie (I.G. Farben). Drug profits from that time onwards curved up into gigantic proportions and by 1948 it became a \$10 billion a year industry.

I.G. Farben's past is highlighted by the fact that during the Second World War it built and operated a massive chemical plant at Auschwitz using slave labour. Approximately 300,000 concentration camp workers passed through I.G. Farben's facilities at Auschwitz and at least 25,000 of them were worked to death. Twelve of I.G. Farben's top executives were sentenced to terms of imprisonment for slavery and mistreatment offences at the Nuremberg war crime trials.

Hoechst and Bayer, the largest and third largest companies in world pharmaceutical sales respectively, are descended from I.G. Farben.

The Rockefellers gave billions of dollars worth of gifts to colleges and public agencies within the U.S. who taught Rockefeller drug lore. In 1927 they formed the International Education Board, which similarly 'donated' millions of dollars to foreign universities and politicos. As these huge amounts of money were being 'donated' to drug-propagandising colleges, the Rockefeller interests were expanding worldwide.

Forty years ago Bealle wrote the following.

"It has long been demonstrated that the Rockefeller interests

have created, built up and developed the most far reaching industrial empire ever conceived in the mind of man. Standard Oil is of course the foundation industry upon which all the other industries have been built.....

The keystone of this mammoth industrial empire is the Chase National Bank with 27 branches in New York City and 21 in foreign countries [now renamed the Chase Manhattan Bank with over 200 branches in the US and abroad]. Not the least of its holdings are in the drug business. The Rockefellers own the largest drug manufacturing combine in the world and use all their other interests to bring pressure to increase the sale of drugs."

In 1979 President Carter was moved to proclaim, "The oil lobby, perhaps the most powerful lobby on earth, is almost matched by hospital owners and doctors."

In 1980 Exxon became America's largest corporation. Exxon is the new name for the old Rockefeller Standard Oil Trust.

What effect has this domination of the industry by these companies had on our health? According to the US Food and Drug Administration, 1.5 million people in the US were hospitalised in 1978 as a consequence of taking drugs, and some 30% of all hospitalised people are further damaged by their treatments. Every year an estimated 140,000 North Americans are killed because of drug taking, one in seven hospital beds is taken up by patients suffering from adverse drug reactions.

In Australia, Dr. Julian Gold, head of the National Health Surveillance Unit of the Commonwealth Institute of Health, estimates that up to 40% of all patients in Australia may actually be victims of doctor-induced (iatrogenic) illnesses. Of this amount generally half are from drug reactions.

Today, drugs are highly toxic substances because they are generally composed of **artificial chemical compounds** synthesised in the laboratory. *In the past before drugs became big business, nearly all medicines were composed of natural, plant-derived ingredients that were far safer.*

Today drug companies choose to *synthesise* the ingredients because they are **cheaper to produce and can be patented**, giving the companies monopoly rights on their sales, while the cost of going against the international drug companies is enormous.

Synthetic vitamins are also sold to the unsuspecting public in chemist shops. These do not act the same way in the body as the natural product, and can even be harmful.

Drug firms employ hordes of salespeople who visit GP's many times a year to pressure them to promote their products, and

reward them for doing so. Thus many doctors blindly follow the advice of the Drug Companies rather than investigate natural alternatives.

Both the Prophet Ezekiel and the Apostle John were given a glimpse in symbol of the perfected Kingdom of God on earth - Ezekiel, in the terms of his time, as a wonderful Temple, and John in the symbology of the Book of Revelation. Both foresee a time of universal healthfulness.

*"On the banks, on both sides of the river, there will grow all kinds of trees for food. Their leaves will not wither nor their fruit fail, but they will bear fresh fruit every month, because the water for them flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit will be for food, and their leaves for healing."* (Ezek. 47:12 NRSV)

*"In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations."* (Rev. 22:2)

(Ed.)

## HARRY POTTER - WHOLESOME OR PERNICIOUS?

While many adults, teachers, parents and children are greatly excited over the recent series of books featuring Harry Potter, an eleven-year-old wizard, others are apprehensive of the long-term influence. The first three books of an envisaged series of seven have been published and have been met with unprecedented popularity. Over 7.5 million copies of the first two have been sold and translated into 28 languages, while the third book sold over 50,000 copies the first day.

Note that a "wizard" is a person who practices **magic**, has **occult knowledge**, and is a pretender to **supernatural knowledge and power**. The Law of God rules against such practices (ref. Leviticus 19:31 and Deut. 18:10-11).

The *Philadelphia Trumpet*, November 1999, reported as follows (emphasis *Monthly Notes*):

"Harry is an eleven-year-old wizard. He and several pals attend Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. His adventures include vivid and sometimes graphically dark descriptions of overcoming evil with magic. *Time* reports Rowling plans seven books for the series and **admits that the novels will become darker as Harry's story progresses. In brief, the books glorify witchcraft and wizardry as a way of life.**

Because of the subject matter of the books, parents have become alarmed that middle schools across this nation have added the

books to *required* reading lists. Many teachers are making it a practice to read the books out loud to their classrooms. Many parents do not want their children to be forced to read about Harry Potter. However, parents are being met with considerable opposition from teachers, the news media and *children*.

I watched some of this debate on NBC's *Today Show* and MSNBC. One leader of a parents' group in North Carolina was made to look drab, dull, out-of-date and foolish for objecting to the contents of the books. Yet, teachers and bookstore owners were put in a favourable light for promoting them. One teacher explained that the books were *good* because they were fun and exciting, and stimulated an interest in reading. TV viewers were assured that *children could easily distinguish fact from fantasy*.

But are stories about witchcraft and wizardry, magic and spells really just fantasy? For some, it is not. The *Trumpet* reported [in October 1999] that modern witchcraft, known as Wicca, is now accepted as an established religion in this country [USA]. Witch covens are able to obtain IRS tax-free status.

J.K. Rowling, through the auspices of children's stories, is popularizing and publicizing the "Craft". As one parent stated, "She is making the art of witchcraft very acceptable with the very young." When confronted on this issue Rowling replied. "*I have not had one child write to me and tell me that they wished to join a cult.*" How naive.

The human imagination is not something to be fooled with. It is a powerful force that should be guided carefully. Children's fantasies enter children's play. Children's play often becomes reality. Many children who play firemen, nurses and teachers often become the same. The Harry Potter books provide vivid pictures for young imaginations. Add this to the reality of today's Wiccan movement, and it is safe to deduce that playing a witch could easily lead to becoming one.

One newsperson actually warned parents, tongue-in-cheek, that Harry Potter might "get them" if they fight too hard against the reading of the books. The message behind this statement was that *children have the right to choose their own reading material*.

This reminded me of Isaiah's prophecy for our time: "*As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.*" (Isa.3:12)

Just who is the authority in the family; the parent or the child? Today, children are gaining the upper hand. That spells disaster. And Harry Potter won't be able to work his magic to save the day. " (Ed.)

## THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

by Rev. R.J. Rushdoony, *Chalcedon Report*, July 2000.

" The very word *God* implies and requires *sovereignty*. This is why the word *gods* implies a contradiction: because the so-called *gods* imply by that title *sovereignty*, which they do not possess, they can only be seen as partially gods, i.e., one god controlled sea voyages; another, sexual matters; still another, warfare; and so on and on. Polytheism has many partially ruling spirits, but no God.

The word *God* implies ultimacy and the power to create, as Scripture often declares: "*Of old thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands*" (Ps. 102:25). Jesus Christ, as God incarnate, tells His people, "*Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world*" (Matt. 25:34). Because God is the only Maker of heaven and earth (Gen. 1:1), it follows that His Word alone can govern all things in every sphere. Because He alone has made us and can save us, His Word alone can govern us. Because He alone is God, His law alone can truly rule us.

Today, however, a church deep into heresy sees Christ as our Saviour from sin, but not as our Lord and lawgiver. This is to deny Christ's deity and sovereignty. We have forgotten that, in the early church, to be a Christian was, among other things, to be under a higher Lord and a higher Law. Today, however, I hear preachers deny the sovereignty of God and who see this as an alien doctrine. In effect, they affirm that other powers rule creation, and Jesus has jurisdiction over a corner of it. This is heresy, not Christianity. When terms such as lord, lordship, sovereignty, dominion, and the like are absent from preaching, so too is the Christ of the Bible, however much named.

The sovereignty of God means that the holy Trinity and the infallible Word govern us in every sphere of life. *Salvation* is not God's only sphere of operation.

When Christians think in terms of God's sovereignty and rule by His law-word, they acknowledge the lordship of Jesus Christ. In some circles, the word *sovereignty* is tabu, which in effect means that Christ is also. He is only present where He is truly known as Himself, not as a sentimentalized creature of the church's imagination.

In Matthew 25:31, we are told of Christ's coming in His glory to judge all nations. We are then told of those who have professed to know Him reacting with horror at being called the *cursed* ones because of only verbal profession of allegiance instead of strong obedience to His total Word. The King's word applies in every sphere of life and thought. He will hold us to it. God is our sovereign because He alone is God."



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 588

September, 2000.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**OUR LORD'S END TIME PROPHECIES**

In the Temple our Lord watched as the rich cast their gifts into the treasury, then He commended the poor widow who had cast in but two mites. Her gift was worth more than all the wealth of the rich because she had given all that she had. Her love for God was obviously far greater than theirs.

When the conversation turned to the beauty of the Temple and its adornments our Lord said, *"As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."* (Luke 21:6)

The disciples then asked Him two questions: 1. When shall these things be? 2. What sign will there be when these things shall come to pass? (verse 7)

He answered the first question by listing the events and conditions which would mark the coming Christian age (verses 8-11), and then those, *"before all these"*, which would precede the destruction of the Temple by the Romans in 70 AD (verses 12-19).

Then came the answer to question 2 - What sign will there be? *"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh."* (verse 20)

The following verses 21-24 warned Christians when to escape, and foretold the fate of Jerusalem and its people until the "times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" - that period of 2520 years

(7 x 360 years) dating from the first conquest of Jerusalem in 604 BC by Babylonian King Nebuchadnezzar, to its liberation from Turkish power in AD 1917. During this period Jerusalem suffered the dominion of gentile powers: Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece, Rome, the Moslems, and the Papacy.

The next verses (25-28) look forward, describing events which will happen at the end of the age, when our Lord will return in power and great glory to bring in the Kingdom of God on earth (verse 31).

**Matthew chapter 24** records another prophecy given by our Lord regarding this same period.

This chapter begins with our Lord's departure from the Temple, and the disciples showing Him the various buildings associated with it. Verse 2 records His prophecy concerning the Temple, that "*There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*"

Verse 3 tells us that "*as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world [age]?*

At this time He also begins with an overview of the coming Christian age (verses 5-14). He then foretells (verses 15-22) the destruction of Jerusalem in AD70 and warns believers to flee when they see the "*abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place*".

This is a reference to Daniel 11:31 which states:

*"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate."*

Josephus writes that on four occasions before the beginning of the Christian era, Roman armies invaded the Temple precincts and polluted the sanctuary. The ultimate fulfilment of this verse occurred in AD70 when the Temple site and surrounding district was devastated by the Romans.

(It is noteworthy that Daniel 12:11 also speaks of "*the abomination that maketh desolate*". However, as there is no definite article in the original text, it should read "*an abomination*", and probably refers to the desolations of the Moslems who turned Palestine into a barren and desolate wilderness by their bad husbandry.)

Due to various circumstances, including the suicide of Nero, the final siege of Jerusalem was postponed on three separate

occasions covering a period of three and a half years. It was "*encompassed with armies*" for two years from the spring of AD68 to the spring of AD70, which was the sign for believers to flee.

In Matthew 24, verse 23 our Lord continues His predictions regarding the period which would intervene between the desolation of Jerusalem and the end of the age, a period during which tribulation would be endured by His followers from that time onward, while preaching the Gospel in all the world for a witness unto all nations. Verses 29-31 foretell His return to earth in power and glory (ref. Mark 13:21-27)

Dean Farrar, in his *Life of Christ* p.253, writes as follows: "*The apostles drew from Him the great Eschatological Discourse, or Discourse of the Last Things, of which the four moral key-notes are "Beware!" and "Watch!" and "Endure!" and "Pray!"*

It is evident.... that Jesus turned the thoughts of the disciples to two horizons, one near and one far off, as He suffered them to see a brief glimpse of the landscape of the future.

The boundary line of either horizon marked the winding-up of an eon.... each was a great ending; of each it was true that the then existing '*genea*' - first in its literal sense of "generation", then in its wider sense of "race" - should not pass away until all had been fulfilled.

And the one was the type of the other; the judgment upon Jerusalem, followed by the establishment of the Church on earth, foreshadowed the judgment of the world, and the establishment of Christ's kingdom at His second coming.

The vague prophetic imagery of St. Matthew, and to a less degree of St. Mark, might lead to the impression that these two events were continuous, or at least nearly conterminous with each other; but we see from St. Luke that our Lord expressly warned the inquiring Apostles that, though many of the signs which He predicted would be followed by the immediate close of one epoch in the world's history, on the other hand the great consummation *would not follow at once*, nor were they to be scared by the troubles and commotions of the world into any instant or feverish expectancy. "*By your endurance shall ye acquire your souls.*"

Jesus was speaking partly and primarily of the fall of the Jewish dispensation, partly and secondarily of the End of the World [Age]: but He spoke of them with that varying interchange of thought and speech which was natural for one whose whole being moved in the sphere of Eternity and not of Time.....

We shall avoid being misled by superficial impressions if we bear in mind that before the final end Jesus placed two great events. The first of these was a long treading underfoot of Jerusalem, until the times of the Gentiles should be fulfilled; the second was a preaching of the Gospel of the Kingdom to all nations in all the world.....

In this discourse Jesus first warned of false Messiahs and false prophets. He told them that the wild struggling of nations and those physical commotions which have so often seemed to synchronise with great crises of History were not to trouble them, as they would be but the first birth-pang of the coming time.

He prophesied of dreadful persecutions, of abounding iniquity, of decaying faith, of wide evangelisation as the signs of a coming end. And as we learn from many other passages of Scripture, these signs, as they ushered in the destruction of Jerusalem, so shall reappear on a larger scale before the end of all things is at hand.

The next great paragraph of this speech dwelt mainly on the immediate future. He had foretold the destruction of the Holy City, and He now gives them indications which should forewarn them of its approach. When they should see Jerusalem encompassed with armies - when the abomination which should cause desolation should stand in the Holy Place - then even from the fields, even from the housetops, they were to flee out of Judea to the shelter of the Trans-Jordanic hills, from the unspeakable horrors that should follow.

Nor even then were they to be carried away by any deceivableness of unrighteousness, caused by the yearning intensity of Messianic hopes. Many should cry, "*Lo here! And lo there!*" but let them pay no heed; for when Christ came again, His presence, like lightning shining from the east even to the west, should be visible to all the world, and like eagles gathering to the carcase should the destined ministers of His vengeance wing their flight.

By such warnings the Christians were preserved. Before John of Giscala had shut the gates of Jerusalem, and Simon of Gerasa had begun to murder the fugitives, so that "*he who escaped the tyrant within the wall was destroyed by the other that lay before the gates*" - before the Roman eagle waved her wing over the doomed city, or the infamies of lust and murder had driven every worshipper in horror from the Temple courts - the Christians had taken timely warning, and in the little Perea town of Pella, were beyond the reach of all the robbery, and murder, and famine, and cannibalism, and extermination which made the siege of Jerusalem a scene of greater tribulation than any that has been since the beginning of the world.

Then Jesus passed to the darkening of sun and moon, and the falling of stars, and the shaking of the powers of heaven - signs which may have a meaning both literal and metaphorical - which should precede the appearing of the Son of Man in heaven, and the gathering of the elect from the four winds by the trumpet-blast of the angels.

*That day of the Lord should have its signs no less than the other, and He bade His disciples in all ages to mark those signs and interpret them aright, even as they interpreted the signs of the coming summer in the fig-tree's budding leaves (Luke 21:29 & Matt. 24:32).*

But that day should come to the world suddenly, unexpectedly, overwhelmingly; and as it should be a day of reward to all faithful servants, so should it be a day of vengeance and destruction to the glutton and the drunkard, to the hypocrite and the oppressor; to all whose thoughts were filled with the surfeit of yesterday, the intoxication of today, the anxious worldly cares for the morrow.

Therefore, to impress yet more indelibly upon their minds the lessons of watchfulness, and to warn them yet more emphatically against the peril of the ungirdled loin and the smouldering lamp, He told them the exquisite Parables - so beautiful, so simple, yet so rich in instruction - of the Ten Virgins and of the Talents (Matt. Ch. 25); and drew for them a picture of that Great Day of Judgment on which the King should separate all nations from one another as the shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

On that day those who had shown the least kindness to the least of these His brethren should be accounted to have done it unto Him. But then, lest these grand eschatological utterances should lead them to any of their old mistaken Messianic notions, He ended them with the sad and now half-familiar refrain, that His death and anguish must precede all else.

The occasion, the manner, the very day are now revealed to them with the utmost plainness;

*"Ye know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified."* (Matt. 26:2)

So ended that great discourse upon the Mount of Olives, and the sun set, and He arose and walked with His Apostles the short remaining road to Bethany. It was the last time that He would ever walk it upon earth. " (End quote)

When later questioned by the High Priest our Lord answered nothing except to testify, first of Himself as the Christ (Messiah), the Son of God, and second to the great fact of His future return to earth in power and glory.

*"But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?"*

*And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."* (Mark 14:61-62)

.....  
"Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

Watch ye therefore:

for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch."

(Mark 13:33-37)

(Ed.)

-----  
The Prophet Ezekiel is given a glimpse of the regathering of Israel in a future age (Ezek. 34:11-16; 26 & 30)

"For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick:.....

And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.....

Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD."

--- O O O ---

## ANCIENT COLONISTS OF AUSTRALIA

*Exposure Magazine*, Sept.-Oct, 2000, contained a review of Rex Gilroy's new book entitled "Pyramids in the Pacific", which highlights findings in Australia which have been largely ignored by the current politically correct academics.

Mr. Gilroy claims that ancient people constructed out of wood large vessels for ocean voyages, equipped with adequate navigational aids. He says, "At the height of the Bronze Age [2000-1400 BC] the Pharaohs were dispatching often enormous fleets of large wooden ships, filled with Egyptian traders and settlers, and navigated by skilled Phoenician and Libyan sailors, on colonisation and mineral seeking expeditions across the Indian Ocean to south-east Asia and beyond."

He discusses the evidence of Egyptian influence in the cultures of the New Guinea natives, going back over 2000 years, and also in the beliefs of some tribes of Australian Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders. He also presents much evidence, viz., Bronze Age Egyptian, Phoenician, Libyan and Celtic rock inscriptions; megalithic structures such as pyramids, standing stones and sun-worshipping temples; and remains of pre-European gold, copper and tin mining operations engaged in jointly by Phoenicians, Egyptians, Celts and Libyans; as well as ancient Aborigine traditions - to support his claim that long-term mining colonies were set up in various parts of Australia where rich mineral sources were found.

This is interesting as the period 2000-1400 BC includes the time of Abraham down to the Exodus of Israel from Egypt in 1486 BC. The 17th/16th centuries BC saw the establishment of Danite and Phoenician trading houses in the Nile Delta and their subsequent transfer to Greece and Phoenicia with the rise, in 1566 BC, of the Pharaoh (Ramessu II) who knew not Joseph. Voyages of exploration and colonization were made subsequently to many distant places by the Danites, Asherites and Phoenicians in association with their trading ventures.

In his previous book *Mysterious Australia* Rex Gilroy describes carvings of an open-mouthed serpent and an eagle which have been found on stone altars here in Australia in conjunction with ancient writing which is "somewhat reminiscent of a mixture of Middle Eastern and Celtic script."

In the wilderness of Sinai the Israelites marched and camped under four main standards - the lion, the man, the bull and the eagle. The standard for both Asher and Dan was the eagle. Genesis chapter 49 relates Jacob's prophecies regarding the future of his sons. Of Dan he said: "*Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.*" (Gen. 49:17) (Ed.)

## DEBT-FOR-EQUITY SWAP

*Update International Newsletter 31, Aug-Oct 2000*, reports that in a media release, "Overseas Debt for Natural Heritage Swap, Official", dated May 23, 2000, Queensland Senator Len Harris revealed a plan afoot to do a debt-for-equity swap to expunge Australia's national debt. The swap includes Australia's northern World Heritage areas. There are just three areas. That means the Barrier Reef and/or the Daintree Tropical Rain Forest and/or Fraser Island will become the property of the IMF/World Bank.

## THE MIDDLE EAST

Reported also in *Update International Newsletter 31* is a quote from Joseph de Courcy, Editor of "Intelligence Digest". Although dated August 25, 1999, this is of interest in regard to today's events in the Middle East.

"Moscow has agreed to back Saddam's secret plan of revenge. With this all-important Russian backing, Saddam is joining with hated Iran and Syria to launch one final war against Israel. Amazingly, Saddam will allow Iranian troops to cross Iraqi territory to join the attack on Israel. And to keep America from interfering, Moscow has given Osama bin Laden and other terrorists the means to attack American population centres with weapons of mass destruction. The threat is real .... and the implications terrifying ...."

The *Jerusalem Post*, June 23, 2000, reports that the Israeli Government has agreed that 65 settlements in Judea and Samaria come under Palestinian sovereignty and the entire Jordan Valley will be transferred in stages to total Palestinian control. Outraged Jewish settlers feel it is illegal and immoral to abandon Jewish men, women and children to the Palestinians.

Another report in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, September 17, 2000, by Dennis Eisenberg, Jerusalem, also poses the probability of grave developments in the Middle East.

He reports that faced with the possibility he will die soon as the result of a four-year struggle with lymph cancer, Iraqi president Saddam Hussein has named his youngest son, Qusai as his successor. The decision raises strong fears that a battle looms within Saddam's family - spearheaded by the dictator's unpredictable and violent first-born son, Uday.... 'A fight between the sons was inevitable.... Uday was always Saddam's favourite child, but his cruelty and greed turned even Saddam's stomach,' a French diplomat on his return to Europe from Baghdad told the *Sunday Herald Sun*.

It all makes for a succession battle of bloody proportions. 'No doubt about it,' said the French diplomat. 'The moment Saddam breathes his last, Iraq will be shaken by a full-blooded battle for the role of running Iraq. The country is likely to face a period of domestic upheaval, led by several groups of Iraqis out to seize power for themselves. They will include various sects that will exploit the opportunity to settle scores with Saddam's loyalists. Army leaders and clan chieftains will intervene in their own interests.'

One thing is clear, however: A bloody, internal period of unrest is in store for Iraq, as well as for other Middle Eastern powers, including Israel.

An article in the *Philadelphia Trumpet*, Sept/Oct, 2000, points out that the Jews rule over all of Jerusalem even though East Jerusalem is mostly comprised of Arabs. It is this half of Jerusalem that Yasser Arafat wants for his capital.

The article quotes an *Intelligence Digest*, March 1, 1996, which reports the words of Yasser Arafat spoken to a group of Arab diplomats in Sweden early in 1996: "[Israeli Prime Minister] Peres and [Israeli negotiator] Beilin have already promised us half of Jerusalem [but] we Palestinians will take over everything, including all of Jerusalem.... Within five years we will have 6 to 7 million Arabs living on the West Bank and in Jerusalem.... If the Jews can import all kinds of Ethiopians, Uzbeks and Ukrainians as Jews, we can import all kind of Arabs.... We plan to eliminate the State of Israel and establish a Palestinian State.... We will make life unbearable for the Jews by psychological warfare and population explosion. Jews will not want to live among Arabs."

Arafat has likened the Israeli-Palestinian peace agreement to that which Mohammed signed with the Quraysh tribe who controlled Mecca, but which he violated two years later.

A number of prophetic Scriptures relate to an end time conflict in the Middle East, e.g., Zechariah chapters 12-14. Of these Zechariah 14:2 is the only one which specifically mentions "half the city".

*"For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city."*

Does this suggest that the Muslim forces invade Jerusalem in order to take over the eastern half? Will this be the prelude to our Lord's return?

(Ed.)

## IN HONOUR OF THE GODS

The Olympia was the famous Greek religious, political and athletic centre, where the Olympic Games were held below the sacred Cronion Hill in Elis, Peloponnesus. It was a place of pagan worship from c.1000 BC and the Games grew up as a festival in honour of Zeus.

The Centre was 250 yards in length and 200 yards in width. In it stood the great altar where divination and other practices took place; a small building where sacrifices were offered to Pelops; the temple of the Great Mother of the gods; the Temple of Zeus, and the Temple of Hera where a 'sacred flame' (resurrected as the Olympic Torch) burned continually on the altar. There was also a council chamber for the presidents of the Games, a colonnade, 12 treasures in which the various Greek states deposited their offerings, and numberless statues. Outside was a wrestling-ground, a covered race-track, and buildings for the use of the competitors in the games, who had to spend the last period of their training at Olympia.

The Olympic Games are said to have existed from immemorial antiquity but, in the 9th century BC Iphitus of Elis is said to have reorganized the Games, establishing peace between all Greek states during the festival. The organization of the worship and the games, both of which assumed national importance, made its administration a political matter in which the Eleans, Spartans, and the Pisans all took part between 776 BC and 393 BC.

From 776 BC the games were held every four years, at the first full moon after the summer solstice, and lasted five days. The earliest and most important contest was the *stadion*, or short foot race of about 200 yards. It was the only event held from 776-728 BC. Other contests were added at different intervals - a race twice the length of the *stadion*, and another 24 times its length; wrestling; the pentathlum (running, leaping, throwing the quoit, the javelin, boxing); various chariot races; a foot race in heavy armour, etc. At a later period competitions in music and poetry were also introduced.

Only free-born Greeks were allowed to compete. The prizes - wreaths from the sacred olive supposed to have been planted by Hercules - were presented to all the victors at the conclusion of the contests. Though the value of the prize was nothing in itself, the glory of an Olympic victory throughout Greece was so great that a victor obtained from his city a substantial reward in money and other privileges.

Other Greek Games were also held. The Isthmian Games were held at Corinth from 523 BC on the 1st and 3rd year of each Olympiad until the sack of Corinth in 146 BC. The Nemean

~~Games held in the city of Nemea from 516 BC were held every two years. The Pythian Games instituted in 527 BC were held in honour of the Pythian Apollo every four years, and were usually limited to musical competitions.~~

The infamous Idumean Herod, King of the Jewish Nation from 31 BC until his death in 4 BC, a lavish erector of beautiful buildings, made Judea a first-rate kingdom, extending and protecting its frontiers with a cordon of castles and fortified towns, which even the Romans found hard to subdue. By his building projects he gave impetus to all forms of public life and amusement, and to heathen idolatry by erecting heathen temples, as well as a glorious palace and Temple at Jerusalem.

His gifts flooded the heathen world: gymnasia in Tripolis, Damascus, Ptolemais, and Nicopolis; theatres in Damascus and Sidon; an aqueduct in Laodicea, baths in Ascalon, temples in Tyre and Rhodes; colonnades in Tyre and Antioch, city walls for Byblos and Berytus; and to the horror of many Jews a theatre and amphitheatre at Jerusalem in the year 25 BC. Greek adventurers thronged to Jerusalem in hundreds to compete for the unusually valuable prizes by which Herod bribed their attendance. This called to mind the wicked High Priest Jason and his Hellenising party who, in the bad days of Antiochus Epiphanes, had "built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen."

Dean Farrar writes that Herod became, year after year, a profuse patron of heathen games. At almost every great gymnastic contest his riches supplied a "Herod's prize." One year he helped to revive the languishing Olympic festival, and presided at it in person; and he thought it right to spend huge sums on the quinquennial games in honour of Apollo, which had been established to commemorate the victory of Actium in 31 BC. Athens, Sparta, Nicopolis, Pergamum and Cos received ostentatious donations or prizes for their games; and had it not been for his permanent regal endowment, the ancient and famous Olympic contests would probably have come to an end."

The Olympic Games had died out during the 4th century BC and by the 5th century AD earthquake, pillage, and neglect had desolated the ancient site. However, after the site was excavated by German scholars between 1874 and 1881 AD the games were revived, being held in Athens in 1896, Paris in 1900, St. Louis 1904, London 1908, Stockholm 1912, etc.

It is only since 1986 that the *Marathon* has been run at the Olympics. This race commemorates the feat of Pheidippides, a soldier who in 490 BC ran 26 miles at top speed, to bring the news of the Greek victory over the Persians on the Plain of Marathon, to the people of Athens. Pheidippides fell dead after delivering his message.

~~The Games of modern times have been used as a forum for political propaganda. The Berlin games of 1936 were used to promote Hitler's vision of the Master Race, and the 1952 and 1956 games in Helsinki and Melbourne took place under the Cold War menace, with countries withdrawing in order to gain political advantage. Mexico City, 1968, saw student riots and hundreds dead in the streets.~~

Threatened last minute boycotts by 20 countries forced Rhodesia out of the Munich games in 1972. This was followed by the Munich Massacre when the Israeli team was attacked by Black September terrorists, leaving 11 athletes and five terrorists dead. Taiwan was forced out of the Montreal Games of 1976 by China's demands, and 22 countries withdrew their 441 athletes at the last minute because of New Zealand's Rugby tour of South Africa.

The \$3 billion USSR Games in 1980 were marked by widespread disharmony and Russian cheating, as well as by a boycott by 40 nations led by the USA. In retaliation the 1984 Los Angeles Games were boycotted by 14 eastern-bloc nations led by the USSR. However, sponsorship deals struck with national and international companies, as well as the negotiation of world television rights, demonstrated that the Olympics could become a major money-making concern.

The Seoul Olympics of 1988 revealed the widespread use of performance-enhancing drugs, while the Barcelona Games of 1992 revealed indications of bribery and corruption within the I.O.C. and its international connections, in regard to the choice of cities to host the Games. The Atlanta Games of 1996, a triumph for American capitalism, were marred by the explosion of a pipe bomb in Olympic Park, killing one person and injuring 111 others.

It has been said that rather than the Olympic "spirit" changing the world, the Olympic Games remain a reflection of human nature, dominated by corruption, racial hatred, drugs and the extremes of competitiveness and greed, while the dedication, self discipline and great effort of young athletes is exploited by mammon on a worldwide scale.

Claimed as the best Olympic Games yet, the Sydney Games can be recognized as a pagan festival, where the pagan "spirit of the Dreamtime" was a major feature and the 'sacred flame' travelled hundreds of miles to be viewed and applauded by hundreds of people. No mention was made of the One True Living God. He was not asked for His blessing nor was He thanked for the peace, harmony and good weather conditions which prevailed. Let us, however, thank Him on behalf of our nation that no lives were lost, neither did any violence disturb the peace of our land.

(Ed.)

## YUGOSLAVIA AND ITS ENEMIES 1903 - 1999

(The following information is a shortened version of a leaflet by Rodney Atkinson 1998, author of *Europe's Full Circle* and co-author of *Treason at Maastricht*.)

### **How Germany and the Vatican use the European Union and NATO to achieve their historical aims in Yugoslavia.**

1. 1903-1918 Austria Hungary, the last Catholic Empire, in decline. Catholicisation of Dalmatia and Slavonia. Creation of "Greater Croatia". The Slav revolution: Serbia as the centre of resistance to Austria Hungary and seen by the Vatican as the westernmost outpost of the hated "schismatic Slavdom".
- 1905 - THE TARIFF WAR: Austria-Hungary blockade of Serbia.
- 1908 - Austria Hungary annexes Bosnia-Herzegovina and the Serbs in Bosnia become victims of cultural and religious persecution.
- 1909 - Zagreb: Austria Hungary puts Serbs on trial for "high treason".  
Archduke Franz Ferdinand (Austria Hungary) wished to stem the advance of Orthodox Christianity by converting the largest possible number of Serbs to Roman Catholicism.
- 1913 - ALBANIA was an artificial creation by Germany and Austria-Hungary in order to block Serbia's access to the Adriatic. (Similar German activity there in 1998) Serbian troops warned by Austria-Hungary and Germany not to pursue the gangs of Albanian terrorists across the border into Albania. (1998 NATO, driven by "German Europe" threatens Serbia for defending its own territory - KOSOVO - from where most Serbs - who were the majority - were driven out by the Nazis during the war and by Albanians recently).
- 1914 - Archduke Franz Ferdinand assassinated by a Serb in annexed Bosnia-Herzegovina who belonged to a cross ethnic revolutionary movement for independence from Austria-Hungary.  
The Pope gives wholehearted support to Austria-Hungary's attack against Serbia. Croatian and Muslim hooligans embark on mass pogrom against the Serbs throughout Croatia and Bosnia - supported by official

propaganda. (1989 president Tudjman of Croatia describes genocide as a "natural phenomenon, it is not only permitted it is commended indeed it is commanded by the Almighty in defence of the only true faith".)

The Catholic Bishops bless the arms of the Croat, Muslim and Slovenian recruits. Dr Marko Natlacen, prominent Slovenian clerical politician published a poem "String up the Serbs".

1915 - Bombardment of Belgrade by German artillery. 400,000 tons of steel fell on the city in just 4 days - tens of thousands of Serbs killed. Unsuccessful attempt by the occupying force to convert the Serbian population to Catholicism. (Compare their "success" of force converting 244,000 Serbs between 1941 and 1944 - see below).

1917 - When Catholic Austria-Hungary was evidently about to fall, the Vatican sought to shore up the defences against Orthodoxy. Bishop Jeglich of Lubljana and the "Superior General" of the Jesuits, General Halke von Ledochowsky tried to create a Slav Catholic empire. The Ledochowsky Plan became an obsession of Pius XII. A similar plan was put to Clemenceau in 1918 by Joseph Retinger, the Jesuit intriguer and founder of the European Movement and the Bilderberg group. For such intrigues, mainly on behalf of the Vatican, Retinger was expelled from allied countries during the First World War.

2. 1918-1945 Deliberate attempt by the Vatican to prevent creation of the new Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes in the new Independent Yugoslavia. (Contrast haste with which the Vatican was the first State to recognise Nazi Germany in the 1930s and Slovenia, Croatia and Bosnia in the 1990s!)

1929 - Pius XI and Mussolini's Roman Empire. "Bishops took an oath of allegiance to the fascist dictatorship and the clergy were ordered never to oppose it or incite their flock to harm it. Prayers were said in churches for Mussolini and for fascism. Priests became members of the Fascist Party and were even its officers". *The Vatican's Holocaust* by A. Manhattan.

1933 - The most Catholic of German governments takes power - Hitler, von Papen, Himmler, Goebbels, Goering.

1934 - An Ustasha-trained terrorist assassinates Alexander I of Yugoslavia in Marseilles. The King had been invited by the French Government to discuss measures for

countering the aggressive foreign policy of Nazi Germany.

#### **The rise of clericalism in Yugoslavia:**

"Franciscan schools in Sinj, Siroki Brijeg and Visoko, seminaries in Makarska, Mostar and Split and the theological faculty in Zagreb were the centres of national consciousness, that is, nests from which flocks of priests and toilers in God's vineyard took off every year as well as flocks of national fighters, teachers of national Ustasha consciousness." *Zagreb Weekly*, 1941 issue 33 p. 42.

"Your actions played a significant role in our political struggle." *Croatian Fascist leader Ante Pavelic, to representatives of Catholic Action*, 21.6.41.

1930s - Franz Neuhausen - Germany weaves its intelligence net in Yugoslavia. Exact parallels of Germany's secret service in 1980s in Yugoslavia preparing the break-up with the help of Croat (former Ustasha) emigres.

1941 - Serbs reject Yugoslavia becoming part of Axis powers. Goebbels propaganda Blitzkrieg - Serbs accused of pillaging and ethnic cleansing (by Goebbels!!) Compare exactly the same methods of "German Europe" in the 1990s. NAZI INVASION 6th April 1941 Belgrade, previously declared an open City, bombed by Luftwaffe, 30,000 civilians die.

(10th April) German army enters Zagreb and *de facto* creates the "Independent State of Croatia", which became a puppet Nazi State ruled by Pavelic and his Ustasha thugs. Unleashed the most horrifying religious massacre of the 20th century - circa one million Serbs murdered between 1941 and 1945. Jasenovac concentration camp where 700,000 were murdered (90% Serbs, the rest Jews and gypsies).

"I must admit that I have been obsessed with the criminal character of the Independent State of Croatia." *Simon Wiesenthal, 1990*.

The greatest genocide in World War II in proportion to a nation's population took place not in Nazi Germany but in the Nazi-created Independent State of Croatia." *French Historian Edmond Paris, 1981*.

**The Vatican's role in the forced conversions of Serbs:** "Special offices and church committees must be created immediately for those to be converted.... Let every curate remember that these are historic days for our mission and we must under no circumstances let this opportunity pass; (i.e. the fascist control of Yugoslavia). Our work\* is legal because it is in accord with official Vatican policy and with the directives of the Saintly Congregation of the Cardinals for the Eastern Church." *Dr. Janko Shimrak*

\*This 'work' consisted of promising terrorised Serbs (often whole villages) that their lives would be spared if they "returned" to the true faith. Mass (forced) conversion "ceremonies" were conducted by Catholic monks accompanied by detachments of heavily armed Ustasha.

"The Papal legate in Croatia, Mgr Marcone, openly blessed the Ustasha and publicly gave the fascist salute." "In an official document dated as late as May 8, 1944 His Eminence Archbishop Stepinac, head of the Catholic hierarchy in Nazi Croatia informed the Holy Father that to date "244,000 Orthodox Serbs have been converted to the Church of God".

*A. Manhattan, The Vatican's Holocaust.*

"The Schism (the Orthodox Church) is Europe's greatest curse, almost greater than Protestantism. It knows no morals, principles, truth, justice or decency." *Diaries of Archbishop Stepinac, V. 4 p. 176, 28.3.41.*

The 1990s break-up of Yugoslavia into ethnic groups - same as under the Nazis, where the Yugoslavs were split into about 12 different racial and religious states. The German WAFFEN SS divisions were organised according to such racial and ethnic divisions and included: HANDZAR - the Bosnian Muslims, KAMA - the Croats, SKENDERBEG - Albanians, PRINZ EUGEN - Yugoslavia's Ethnic Germans - exactly the same groups supported by German Europe today.

More recently a Handzar division surfaced under the operational control of the Bosnian Government. One of its duties is to protect President Izetbegovic. *Ivan Avakumovic, 1996.*

**The Vatican and Its "Ratlines":** "I gather that .... some arrangement has been worked out with the Vatican and Argentina ... protecting not only Quislings but also those guilty of terrible crimes committed in Yugoslavia. I presume we must protect our agents even though it disgusts me.... we are conniving with the Vatican and Argentina to get guilty people to haven in the latter country." *John Moors Cabot, US Ambassador to Belgrade June 1947, from 'Ratlines'.*

**Kurt Waldheim** - a link between the past and the present, Nazism and Yugoslavia and Nazism and the Vatican.

Waldheim was the first statesman to be visited by the newly elected leaders of Croatia and Bosnia in 1990. In 1942 Waldheim was awarded one of the highest Croatian decorations - the "Zvonimir Medal with Oak Leaves" by Ante Pavelic, the Croatian fascist leader. (Awarded to and foolishly accepted by Lady Thatcher).

1948 - Yugoslav Government named Waldheim as a war criminal. He was never prosecuted. Despite the opposition of the World Jewish Congress Waldheim became Secretary General of the UN and then Chancellor of Austria.

Waldheim is usually the only guest at the fund raiser for Friends of the Waffen SS, and during his frequent summer holidays in Austria, Kohl often met Waldheim privately.

In 1994 the Pope awarded Waldheim the highest decoration of the Roman Catholic Church.

### 3. 1945-1998

The conspiracy of silence - the campaign by the Vatican to exonerate Pius XII and Cardinal Stepinac (the leading Catholic figure in Ustasha ruled Croatia) to suppress the truth about fascist Croatia and the role of the Vatican - continues today.

Early 1960s - The German Secret Service starts gradual process of infiltrating and undermining the State of Yugoslavia. 1981 German Intelligence Service war against Yugoslavia enters a new aggressive phase with the appointment of Klaus Kinkel as Director General.

1989 - The Fall of the Berlin Wall and the rise of the European Empire, based on the mythology of Charlemagne (crowned in Rome AD800) and the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation".

Germany's pro-Croat policy was heavily influenced by Croats who voted in Germany and who had hitherto preferentially voted for Genscher's Liberal Party.

#### 1990 - The Destruction of Yugoslavia:

Germany, Belgium and Austria arm and support the Croatian and Slovenian separatists. Zagreb popsong "Danke Deutschland". The Jasenovac Memorial - Tudjman's attempt to re-write history.

Britain give way to German pressure to recognise Croatia and Slovenia - the "Maastricht Trade-off" *Owen, Kaufman*. A good example of how "German Europe" (by binding Britain into economic dependence on European Treaties) has fatally weakened British power to pursue traditional "balance of power" policies in Europe.

1993 - Rudolf Augstein, editor of the 'liberal' German weekly *Der Spiegel* calls for "the decimation of the Serb civilian population" Germany's effective takeover of Albania. Germany a haven for Kosovo Liberation Army members. Otto von Habsburg calls for the bombing of Belgrade.

Croatia becomes an ethnically pure state for Croats instead of Serbs and Croats (who both speak Serbo Croat!) Tudjman declares Croatian Serbs an alien minority: "The first refugees in the Yugoslav conflict were the 40,000 Serbs who fled Croatia after a constitutional amendment defined them as an alien minority". *Simon Wiesenthal*

1995 - **Operation Storm** - NATO aided expulsion of up to 500,000 Serbs from the Krajina. Vatican success in removing Orthodox "wedge" from Catholic Central Europe.

Washington gives tacit support to Croat attack. *The Times* 4.8.1995.

**The Islamic attack on Yugoslavia:** "There can be no peace or co-existence between the Islamic faith and non Islamic institutions ... The Islamic movement must and can take power as soon as it is morally and numerically strong enough, not only to destroy the non Islamic power but to build up a new Islamic one.... Turkey, as an Islamic country, used to rule the world. Turkey as an imitation of Europe, represents a third rate country." *The Muslim Declaration by Alija Izetbegovic, Sarajevo 1969.*

1995 - The Bosnian Muslim bombing of their own people in the market place of Sarajevo in order to try to blame the Serbs (later revealed by the UN as a well constructed lie) which led to a NATO ultimatum and subsequent bombing of Serbs.

**KOSOVO** from 1996: German civil and military intelligence trained and equipped the Kosovo Liberation Army, harboured the so-called government of the "Kosovo Republic in exile" in Germany, set up one of its largest secret service stations in the Albanian capital Tirana, selected recruits for the KLA command structure, supplied communications equipment and weapons and smuggled weapons from the former East Germany into Kosovo.

By accepting "German Europe's" (and the BBC's) propaganda about Yugoslavia the Foreign Office, the US Government and the British Press in general, have turned our historical enemies into friends and historical allies into enemies.

We thereby attack national democracies, enhance the power of the new Eurostate and break non racial nations into many racial or religious states - just as the Nazis did. The recent history of Yugoslavia is the clearest and most extreme example of Europe's return to the worst days of the 1930s and 1940s. Yugoslavia's enemies are also Britain's enemies - then as now.

(Note: Original Leaflet available from Bookroom)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 589

October, 2000.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.  
Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

## JERUSALEM - CITY OF PEACE

"And the work of righteousness shall be peace;  
and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance  
for ever." (Isa. 32:17)

The earliest recorded name of Jerusalem is *Salem*, which Hebrews 7:2 interprets as "peace". In Akkadian (Assyro-Babylonian) texts the city was called *Urusalim* or *Ur-sa-li-im-mu* and thus some have interpreted the name as meaning "city of peace". However, the Hebrew spelling suggests a dual form which indicates the meaning "Possession, or foundation, of two-fold peace."

This would seem to be in line with the city's destiny as the centre of Messiah's future kingdom rule when, as prophesied, "*the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem*" (Mic. 4:2). It will be a time when there will be peace, not only physical and national peace, but spiritual peace as well.

Situated about 56 kilometres inland from the Mediterranean Sea and some 24 kilometres due west of the northern end of the Dead Sea, Jerusalem rests among the hills of the central mountain range of Palestine. Its altitude is about 777 metres above sea level making it one of the highest capital cities in the world. Scripture mentions its 'loftiness' and the fact that travellers had to 'go up' from the coastal plains to reach the city. However, despite its height, Jerusalem does not stand up above the surrounding terrain. The traveller gets a full view of the city only when quite close. To the east, the Mount of Olives rises 893 metres, on the north side Mount Scopus

reaches 827 metres, and the encircling hills on the south and west rise as high as 810 metres. These elevations are all more than 30 metres above the small plateau on which Jerusalem stands.

Because the city is surrounded by hills considerably higher than itself, Jerusalem (and Zion) are referred to in Scripture as the ‘valley of vision’, ‘inhabitant of the valley’, ‘rock of the plain’ and ‘mountain in the fields’. The city is also surrounded on three sides with steep walled valleys which formed a natural aid to defence: the Kedron Valley on the east and the Valley of Hinnom on the south and west. The city itself is divided into east and west by a central valley referred to by Josephus as the Tyropean or Cheesemakers’ Valley which, over the years, has filled up with rubbish and debris. Within the city Mount Moriah (Temple mount) and Mount Zion, formerly the City of David, are well-known features.

Two springs provided a constant supply of fresh water. Outside the city, En-rogel was located a little south of the junction of the Kedron and Hinnom Valleys, while the Gihon spring lay on the west side of the Kedron Valley, close enough to the city for a tunnel to be excavated and a shaft sunk, to enable the inhabitants to draw water without needing to go outside the protective walls, a great advantage in times of attack. Underground cisterns also collected and stored clean rainwater. The Temple area seems to have very large cisterns, archaeologists claim to have plotted 37 cisterns there with a total capacity of about 10,000,000 gallons, one cistern alone capable of holding 2,000,000 gallons.

The ancient geographer Strabo in the first century BC, described Jerusalem as “a rocky, well-enclosed fortress; within - well watered, without - wholly dry.

Jerusalem was far more than the capital of an earthly nation. It was the only city in all the earth where Jehovah chose to place His Name (His Presence).

*“For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.” (Psa. 132:13)*

After the sacred Ark of the Covenant, the focus of God’s presence within Israel, was transferred there and, especially after the Temple Sanctuary or House of God was built in Solomon’s reign, Jerusalem became Jehovah’s figurative ‘residence’, His ‘resting place’, the place of His Throne.

*“Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King. God is known in her palaces for a refuge.” (Psa. 48:1-3)*

The name ‘Zion’, originally given to the City of David built on the old Jebusite stronghold captured by him, later embraced the Temple area on Mt. Moriah. Zion was referred to as the place of God’s dwelling and the place from which help, blessing and salvation would come.

*“The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.” (Psa. 134:3)*

*“The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee; send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion...” (Psa. 20:1-2)*

Because the kings of the Davidic line were God’s anointed, sitting upon “Jehovah’s Throne” (1 Chron. 29:23), Jerusalem itself was also called “the throne of Jehovah”, and those tribes or nations turning to it in recognition of God’s sovereignty were, in effect, being congregated to the Name of Jehovah. Those hostile to, or fighting against, Jerusalem were actually opposing the expression of God’s sovereignty in the earth, and were looked upon as God’s enemies.

Jerusalem therefore represented the seat of the divinely constituted government or typical Kingdom of God. From it went forth God’s Law, His Word and His blessing. Those working for Jerusalem’s Peace and its good were therefore working for the success of God’s righteous purpose, the prospering of His Will.

*“Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces..... Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.” (Psa. 122:6-9)*

Zion, as the seat of Messiah’s royal power on earth, always signifies blessing on earth and is specially connected with Israel when the ultimate blessing of the nations will be through Israel.

*“And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.” (Mic. 4:2)*

Though impressively situated Jerusalem’s true loftiness and beauty came from the way in which Jehovah had honoured and glorified it, that it might serve as a “crown of beauty” for Him.

*“Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.” (Psa. 50:2)*

However, since God’s praise and His Will are effected by His people, it was not the buildings forming the city that

determined His continued presence there, but the people in it, the rulers and the ruled, the priests and the worshippers. While these were faithful, honouring Jehovah’s Name by their words and way of life, He blessed and defended Jerusalem. But He withdrew His presence and His protection when the majority became apostate. For this reason God declared His purpose to reject the city where He had placed His Name.

*“And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.” (2 Kings 23:27)*

Isaiah chapter 29 prophesies the doom of Jerusalem, but also speaks of its final conversion.

*“Ah, Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped! Add year to year; let the festivals run their round. Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be moaning and lamentation, and Jerusalem shall be to me like an Ariel.*

*And like David I will encamp against you; I will besiege you with towers and raise siegeworks against you.” (Vs. 1-3 NRSV)*

In the above verses “Ariel” is used as a code word for Jerusalem. As a personal name Ariel (*eh’rih ehl*) means ‘Lion of God’ and symbolises the lion strength of Jerusalem when the pure religion of the Temple was faithfully observed. It may also refer to the coming King, described elsewhere as the Lion of the Tribe of Judah.

In old Egyptian monuments Jerusalem is called *Har-el*, similar to the Hebrew *hahar’el* meaning ‘mount of El’. In Ezekiel 43:15-16 *hahar’el*, ‘mount of El’, is used to denote the altar hearth upon which the sacrifices were laid. (The usual word for altar, *mizbeach*, is used in verses 13 and 18.)

As the symbolic name for Jerusalem in Isaiah 29 Ariel denotes two aspects, its lion strength based on its pure worship, and the altar hearth signifying judgment for apostasy. Isaiah 31:9 states that the Lord’s “*fire is in Zion, and His furnace in Jerusalem.*” The judgments, however, are for the purpose of bringing repentance and restoration, “... for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.” (Isa.26:9)

God removed “support and stay” from the city with the result that it became filled with tyranny, with juvenile delinquency, with disrespect for men in honourable positions, and with moral depravity. Jerusalem was to suffer abasement and severe humiliation.

As the location of God's Temple Jerusalem had within its precincts the sacrificial altar. The city was, therefore, in effect, God's altar hearth. But Jerusalem was to become an 'altar hearth' in a different sense: as a city running with shed blood, consumed by fire and filled with the bodies of victims of the fiery destruction.

While God restored the city seventy years after permitting its destruction by the Babylonian armies, making it again beautiful as the joyful centre of true worship in the earth, the people and their leaders again reverted to their apostate course.

Jerusalem was preserved until the Son of God came to earth to fulfil those Messianic prophecies foretelling the Sacrifice of the Lamb of God for the sin of the world (Isa. Ch.53). Jerusalem's apostasy climaxed with the Crucifixion of the Messiah, our Lord Jesus Christ. Taking place as it did at Jerusalem, instigated by the nation's leaders with popular support, this made certain God's final rejection of the city as representing Him and bearing His Name.

The first mention of Jerusalem in the Bible (Jud. 1:8) describes its siege and burning by the children of Judah, although the Jebusites continued to occupy the citadel - the future Zion.

Dr. Bullinger lists no less than 27 sieges of Jerusalem throughout history - fourteen of which are recorded in Scripture, and thirteen in profane history. He points out that  $27=3 \times 9$ , three representing Divine completeness, and nine representing judgment. Both the 10th (Babylonians) and the 20th (Romans) sieges were characterized by the burning of the Temple. He considers that Zechariah ch. 14 describes the final, 28th siege of Jerusalem, and points out that just as the seventh siege (Assyrians) was raised by Divine intervention (Isa. Ch. 36 & 37), so the 28th siege, prophesied in Zechariah Ch. 13:8-9 - 14:1-2, will be raised by the Lord. *Advent and Millenaria* Vol. 3: "Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle."

The underlying causes of Jerusalem's calamities are stated in Isaiah 29:9-16 (NIV):

"Be stunned and amazed, blind yourselves and be sightless; be drunk, but not from wine, stagger, but not from beer. The Lord has brought over you a deep sleep: He has sealed your eyes (the prophets); he has covered your heads (the seers).

*For you this whole vision is nothing but words sealed in a scroll. And if you give the scroll to someone who can read, and say to him, "Read this, please," he will answer, "I can't; it is sealed." Or if you give the scroll to someone who cannot read, and say, "Read this, please," he will answer, "I don't know how to read."*

*The Lord says: "These people come near to me with their mouth and honour me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. Their worship of me is made up only of rules taught by men.*

*Therefore once more I will astound these people with wonder upon wonder; the wisdom of the wise will perish, the intelligence of the intelligent will vanish."*

*Woe to those who go to great depths to hide their plans from the Lord, who do their work in darkness and think, "Who sees us? Who will know?"*

*You turn things upside down, as if the potter were thought to be like the clay! Shall what is formed say to him who formed it, "He did not make me"? Can the pot say of the potter, "He knows nothing"?"*

However, verses 7 and 8 show that the nations wreaking destruction on Jerusalem will fail in their ultimate purpose or goal.

*"Then the hordes of all the nations that fight against Ariel, that attack her and her fortress and besiege her, will be as it is with a dream, with a vision in the night, as when a hungry man dreams that he is eating, but he awakens, and his hunger remains; as when a thirsty man dreams that he is drinking, but he awakens faint, with his thirst unquenched. So will it be with the hordes of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion."*

The restoration of Jerusalem is assured.

*"Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad." (Psa. 14:7)*

*"When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.*

*This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.*

*For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth; to hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death; to declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem; when the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord." (Psa. 102:16-22)*

*"They that trust in the Lord shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.*

*As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever."*

May we all learn to "TRUST IN THE LORD"!

(Ed.)

## UPON THIS ROCK

Queen Elizabeth II, Supreme Governor of the Church of England has recently visited Pope John Paul II in Italy. This meeting with the Pope was held only weeks after a declaration from the Vatican had emphasized the primacy of the Catholic Church and the Pope. It is unclear whether in his suggested reform of the Papacy the Pope is willing to relinquish any of his powers or if the Catholic Church would allow him to do so.

Last November, Cardinal Martini, Archbishop of Milan questioned the long-held doctrine of papal primacy, calling for decentralisation within the church to meet the concerns of Orthodox Christians over the 'absolute power' of the pontiff. Eastern Christian churches have been willing to accept the Catholic Pope only as *Primus Inter Pares* - first among patriarchs but not absolutely powerful.

However, the *Herald Sun*, September 6, 2000, reported that "the *Dominus Iesus declaration*, signed by the *Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith* (formerly the *Inquisition*) and approved by the Pope, said redemption and salvation of sinners was possible only through the Roman Catholic Church. 'There exists a single Church of Christ, which subsists in the Catholic Church, governed by the Successor of Peter and by the Bishops in communion with him,' it says. The paper stated bluntly that, 'according to the will of God', the Bishop of Rome, the Pope, objectively has the doctrine of primacy over the entire church."

Even leading ecumenical figures are upset. "Church of England primate George Carey, the Archbishop of Canterbury, said it did 'no justice' to ecumenical work done over 30 years to heal the centuries' old rift between the Protestant and Catholic churches. The idea that Anglican and other churches are not 'proper churches' seems to question the considerable ecumenical gains we have made. The leader of Germany's 28 million Lutherans, Manfred Kock, said the declaration was a 'setback for ecumenical relations.'"

The claim of primacy is based on their current belief that Peter was the first Bishop of Rome, and that it was upon him that our Lord had said He would build His Church. The following quotes from early Church Fathers are three of a number given in a speech delivered by Catholic Bishop Strossmayer in the Vatican Council of 1870 in the presence of Pope Pius IX, which demonstrate a different early belief:

**St. Hilary Bishop of Poitiers:** 'The Rock (Petrica) is the blessed and only rock of the confession of faith that the Church is built on.'

**St. Chrysostom:** 'On this rock I will build my Church - that is on the faith of the confession: Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God'

**St. Augustine:** 'What do the words mean, I will build my Church on this rock? On this faith, that which said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God'. And again, 'Thou art Peter and upon this rock (Petrica) which thou hast confessed, and on this rock which thou hast known, saying, thou art the Christ the Son of the living God, I will build my Church, upon myself Who am the Son of God.' (Ed.)

## MODIFYING GOD'S CREATION

"And that which thou sowest,  
thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain,  
it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:  
But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him,  
and to every seed his own body.

All flesh is not the same flesh:  
but there is one kind of flesh of men,  
another flesh of beasts, another of fishes,  
and another of birds."

(1 Cor. 15:37-39)

In this get-rich age in which we live interference with Nature has accelerated to such a point that man is now endeavouring to change even the basic foundations of life itself. Much as we might claim that Science has brought great benefits to mankind, it is also clear that much scientific knowledge has been diverted to devise methods of destruction, and to provide a means for the few to obtain great wealth.

Science has interfered in agriculture to produce bigger and more frequent crops, in many cases without regard to their loss of nutritional value. It has turned animals into machines producing eggs, milk and meat which are contaminated by growth hormones, and other chemicals. It has "improved" the shelf-life of food substances by chemical additives and by various types of processing, again without regard to the effects upon their nutritional value. It has interfered in health by producing man-made drugs with questionable and even damaging side-effects, for use in a great variety of circumstances. It has produced unnatural substances which do not biodegrade, and which now litter a sick Planet and even pollute the oceans. Even animals and plants in the wild are showing signs of abnormalities brought about by the ingestion of harmful chemicals.

All this has produced infertility, weak immune systems, damaged genes and an increase in disease worldwide. The results of our misuse of scientific knowledge is all around us, and yet the urge to interfere persists as scientists rush to modify the DNA of living things, to transfer genes from the animal kingdom to the plant kingdom, to clone animals and to produce children by unnatural means.

Despite the fact that consumers world-wide want GM-free foods, even in America where a *Time* magazine poll showed 81 percent of people wanted GM labelling, and 58 percent would not buy GM foods if possible, new GM varieties are still being trialed. The Australia New Zealand Food Authority has just released safety assessment reports for three new varieties of genetically modified potato for public consultation. The

varieties, all of which have been developed overseas by agri-chemical giant Monsanto, are intended for use in "helping improve crop production." The three new potatoes are an insect-protected potato, a potato protected from both insects and potato leaf roll virus, and a potato protected from insects and potato virus-Y. These bring to 10 the number of genetically modified foods which have been assessed by the ANZFA since May last year. BT cotton and Roundup Ready soy bean have been approved for sale in Australia. The other five - herbicide-tolerant canola, corn and cotton, insect protected corn, and high oleic content soy bean - are soon to be considered by the council. Eight other GM foodstuffs - canola, corn, cotton and sugar beet products resistant to insects and/or herbicides - are currently being assessed.

"Evidence of no harm" over a relatively short period, is no assurance of safety where unknown, serious and long-term risks are at stake. As one correspondent to the *Weekly Times* has said, "What of the unknown, long-term, ecologically disruptive dangers posed through the on-going release of GMOs? As new combinations of genetic forces interact, mutate and replicate, they are uncontrollable. Present science cannot answer these questions." And what of mistakes or even fraudulent acts? A recent report states that a California-based supermarket chain, Safeway, ordered taco shells removed from about 1500 stores after learning that biotech (gene-spliced) corn intended for livestock feed had been found in them.

Another disastrous result of feeding to herbivorous animals, preparations made from animal protein, has been the development of BSE (Bovine Spongiform Encephalopathy), a variant of which has become a human disease. Recently Britain's Health Ministry has announced the recall of a polio vaccine used on millions of children because of fears it could transmit this disease. Britain's Medicines Control Agency ordered the recall after it discovered that the vaccine was produced using material from British calf foetuses (Britain was one of the countries affected by BSE). Foetal calf serum was being used as a growth agent in the vaccine.

An investigation into the use of steroids by the East German Olympic trainers and coaches between 1974 and 1989 illustrates again what can result from interfering with Nature. Recently opened files kept by the East German secret police have divulged that "anabolic steroids prescribed in combination and pure form led to considerable improvement in performance". However, "the drugs resulted in liver damage and changes in physical appearance when taken by girls and young women." Nineteen female athletes have testified that steroid use resulted in the loss of their femininity, the deepening of their voices, and the development of hair on their bodies and faces. Abnormalities resulted such as uterus

shrinkage, which in turn caused severe foetus disorders in young girl athletes. Some babies were born blind or had parts of their bodies, such as their feet and hands deformed, or even missing. Other effects were malfunctioning hearts, livers and other organs. Even cross-gender development has affected former athletes as well as heart problems. Half of one ball-sport team who had been fed drugs have died prematurely.

(Ed.)

## PLAYBOY MAGAZINE BITES THE DUST

Jack Sonnemann, of the Australian Federation for Decency, has reported as follows on **The Playboy Battle: 1983-2000**.

"After years of battling against *Playboy* magazine we have finally won. *Playboy* has been forced to cease publishing their Australian edition. *Australian Playboy*, one of the magazines AFD has campaigned against for years, no longer exists!

Our first Journal, Winter 1983, was headlined "Westpac Bank Promotes Pornography". We detailed how Westpac Bank had spent money to advertise in *Playboy* magazine. We encouraged our readers to contact the bank and threaten to transfer accounts to other banks if Westpac continued to finance smut. Westpac Bank withdrew their support from *Playboy* magazine..... our first victory against *Playboy*. When we first began our nationwide push for laws to protect children from the display, access and sale of *Playboy* (and other smut magazines) I was invited to debate the *Playboy* editor on Kerry Anne Kennerley's nationwide TV programme. *Playboy*'s editor was sacked after the debate!

Our readers also forced the largest retailers in Australia to discontinue selling *Australian Playboy*. Coles Myer, K-Mart, Target and other massive national retail chains all withdrew *Playboy* magazine following action taken by our members across Australia. One hundred percent of the *Playboy* advertisers mentioned in our Journal, cancelled their ads after national boycott campaigns. Companies include Simpson Appliances, Holden, Nissan, Toyota, Budget Rent-a-Car, Bob Jane T-Marts, Sony, Qantas, Ansett. We were also responsible for the Government-enforced ban on 16- and 17-year-old schoolgirls and 'pseudo-child imagery' (adults portrayed as children) appearing in *Playboy*."

The Australian Federation for Decency is a most dedicated group who have battled long against the powerful publishers of Pornography. They have endured years of slander, threats, abuse, hardships, trials debates and Supreme Court writs during their fight in what they describe as a 'winnable war'. Your prayerful and/or financial support would be most appreciated.

(Phone: (03) 6255 2126; 0419 360 325)

(Ed.)

## HARRY POTTER AGAIN

"No one shall be found among you who makes a son or daughter pass through fire, or who practices divination, or is a soothsayer, or an augur, or a sorcerer, or one who casts spells, or who consults ghosts or spirits, or who seeks oracles from the dead. For whoever does these things is abhorrent to the LORD; it is because of such abhorrent practices that the LORD your God is driving them [the Canaanites] out before you.

You must remain completely loyal to the LORD your God."

(Deut. 18:10-13)

Daniel chapter 2 records the demand of the Babylonian king that his magicians, etc., reveal to him the meaning of a dream which he had dreamed, but which he could not remember.

*"So the king summoned the magicians, enchanters, sorcerers and astrologers to tell him what he had dreamed."*

This was indeed a test of their veracity - a test which they completely failed. It was left to Daniel, who with his companions immediately approached the Living God praying for wisdom and guidance, to reveal both the dream and its interpretation to the king.

God is the only true source of knowledge, knowing the end from the beginning. His written Word contains many prophecies dealing with events up to and including Christ's Second Advent which, as they are fulfilled, are a living proofs of His veracity.

*"I foretold the former things long ago, my mouth announced them and I made them known; then suddenly I acted, and they came to pass.....*

*"Therefore I told you these things long ago; before they happened I announced them to you so that you could not say, 'My idols did them; my wooden image and metal god ordained them.' "* (Isa. 48:3-5)

All through its history Israel has been attracted by pagan worship and practices. They fell into idolatry very soon after the wonderful miracle of the Exodus and have constantly even throughout the Christian Era turned to divination, astrology, necromancy and fortune telling. As faith in God wains people are drawn to the occult. In an age such as today, when many deny the existence of the Living God, the powers of the evil one are also ignored and treated lightly. Herein lies the danger as people, in ignorance of the supernatural, neglect to warn their children or protect them from such influences.

With the release of the fourth book in the Harry Potter series, which opens with the murder of a 76-year-old man then increases in horror and suspense, the author is said to be on track to become the first writer in history to pocket \$1 billion in her lifetime.

The *Philadelphia Trumpet* Sept./Oct. 2000, quotes John Buckeridge, editor of *Youthworks* magazine, as saying that the Potter series, along with the recent boom in other sinister books and TV shows, "encourages an interest in magic as harmless fun. However, for some young people it could fuel a fascination that leads to dangerous dabbling with occult powers. So what starts out as spooks and spells can lead to psychological and spiritual damage." Commenting on Book 4 he said, "On one level it's just a good read. But on another level it's softening the path for paganism to become part of mainstream society."

*Youthworks* also reports that "many teenage boys are rejecting Christianity and the church for witchcraft. Moreover, there is an even greater response from young women seeking female 'empowerment'. Doves of girls are showing an unprecedented interest in witchcraft, with dozens every month wanting to join covens to learn about casting spells in order to pass school exams, find boyfriends and become wealthy.

One organization, the Pagan Federation (a UK-based group which represents druids, shamans, witches and high priestesses) acknowledges that scores of curious youngsters are now contacting its main office, with upwards of 100 telephone calls per month. The Federation has just appointed its first youth officer in response to the growing number of queries from children."

The *Trumpet* comments further that "the supernatural world holds a strong fascination for many young minds. It intrigues them, and they want to know more. Knowing something about wizardry or witchcraft gives some children a feeling of power and an increased sense of worth. They feel special because they know something 'secret' and 'mysterious' that others do not know. Once they become involved, many are drawn deeper into it, whether it is the study of occult literature or participation in magic rituals or seances. For some children, it can become an obsession. For impressionable children, this fantasy world of magic and mystery increasingly can assume a sense of reality. A child's fantasy world can sometimes displace the real world to such an extent that the two become virtually indistinguishable."

Involvement of young people in the occult has led in recent times to murder, suicide, and self mutilation. "Psychologists and law enforcement officials are alarmed - and rightly so. The occult is emphatically not just a 'harmless bit of fun'! It is downright dangerous!"

*"Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."* (James 4:7)

(Ed.)

## THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND

### Great Authorities in Bygone Centuries

The Church of England can claim apostolic foundation, unbroken continuity, and Scriptural authority as the sole basis of its rule of faith and its form of government.

Arranged by the Rev. G. H. Nicholson

**TURTULLIAN:** AD 155-222 The Church's first great genius after the Apostles wrote: "The extremities of Spain, the various parts of Gaul, the regions of Britain which have never been penetrated by Roman arms have received the religion of Christ." (*Tertullian Def. Fidei*, p. 179)

**EUSEBIUS:** AD 260-340 The Church's first great historian, wrote: "The Apostles passed beyond the ocean to the isles called the Britanic Isles." (*De Demonstratione Evangelii*, Lib. III)

**ST. DOROTHEUS**, Bishop of Tyre: AD 303 said: "Aristobulus, whom Paul saluted, writing to the Romans (*Romans 16:10*) was Bishop of Britain" (*Synopsis de Apostol. Synops 23 "Aristobulus"*). He also mentions by name another disciple as visiting Britain. "Simon Zelotes preached Christ through all Mauretania, and Afric the less. At length he was crucified at Brittania, slain and buried." (*Synopsis de Apostol. Synops. 9. "Simon Zelotes."*)

**THEODORET THE BLESSED**, Bishop of Cyrus in Syria, writing in AD435, said: "Paul, liberated from his first captivity at Rome, preached the Gospel to the Britons and others in the West. Our fishermen and publicans not only persuaded the Romans and their tributaries to acknowledge the Crucified and His laws, but the Britons also and the Cymry" (the Welsh). (*D. Civ. Gracae Off. Lib. IX*)

**ST. ATHANASIUS:** An outstanding leader of the Early Church against heretical doctrine, writing AD 353, describes the Churches of Britain as adhering to the faith of the Council of Nicaea, AD 325. (*Vide Ussher. De Brit. Ecc. Primord. Cap viii*).

**ST. CHRYSOSTOM**, Patriarch of Constantinople, AD 347-407. Writes "Though thou shouldest go to the ocean to the British Isles, there thou shouldest hear all men everywhere discoursing matters out of the Scriptures with another voice, but not another faith, with a different tongue but the same judgment."

(*Chrysostomi Orat. O Theos Xristos*).

**GILDAS, (ALBANICUS) THE WISE:** ad 425-512, The early British historian wrote, "Christ, the True Sun afforded His light, the knowledge of His precepts, to our Island in the last year, as we know, of Tiberius Caesar." (*De Excidio Britanniae. Sec.8, p.25*) This was in AD 37 only four years after the Crucifixion!

In the **DIOCLETIAN PERSECUTION** AD 300, there were martyred in Britain, Stephen and Argulius, both Bishops of London; Socrates, Bishop of York; Amphibalus, Bishop of Llandaff; Nicholas, Bishop of Penrhyn (Glasgow); Melior, Bishop of Carlisle; St. Alban; Julius and Aaron, priests of Caerleon; and 889 communicants in different grades of society (*Gildas, De Excidio Britanniae. Sec. 10, p.10. Martyrology of Notker Balbulus, AD 894. Haddan & Stubbs, Vol 1, p. 32 Also Sozomen, circa AD436, Hist. Eccl. Vol 1 p. 6*)

**THE BRITISH BISHOPS:** Eborius of York, Restitutus of London and Adelfius of Caerleon, were present at the Church Council of Arles in AD 314. British bishops were also present at the Councils of Nicaea, AD 325, Sardica in Illyria, AD 347, and Ariminium in Italy, AD 359. (*Mansi, Concilia. Vol II, pp 476-477. Haddan & Stubbs, Vol. 1 p. 7*)

It was over Five Centuries after the founding of the early British Church that the first representative of Roman Christianity came to these islands. The Monk, Augustine, sent by Pope Gregory, arrived in Kent in the year AD 597.

**ST. AUGUSTINE**, writing to Pope Gregory about the early British Church in AD 600 said: "In the Western confines of Britain, there is a certain royal island of large extent, surrounded by water, abounding in all the beauties of nature and necessities of life. In it the first neophytes of catholic law, God beforehand acquainting them, found a church constructed by no human art, but by the hands of Christ Himself, for the salvation of His people." (*Spelman, Concilia. P.5*)

This refers to the tradition that between the ages of 12 and 30,. During which period the Gospels make no mention of Him (compare St. Luke, Ch. 2, vs. 42 & 49, with Ch. 3 v. 23) Christ Himself visited these Islands with Joseph of Arimathea, traditionally supposed to be the Uncle of the Virgin Mary, and came to Ynis-witrin, later called Isle of Avalon, now Glastonbury, Somerset, and part of the mainland.

Tradition and history further assert that, when St. Joseph of Arimathea returned here after the Resurrection and Ascension, he and the Disciples who came with him built a wattle church which was the First Church above ground in the world, and upon the exact site of which the ruined Norman Chapel of St. Mary in the Abbey grounds at Glastonbury now stands.

**WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY:** 1080-1143, the best British historian of his day, and who was asked by the monks of Glastonbury to write their history, says that after the Crucifixion, Joseph of Arimathea came here with 11 missionaries and that the King gave them 12 Hides of land. (*De Antiquitate Glastoniae Cap. 1*)

**DOMESDAY BOOK** has the following entry which lends support to the above words of St. Augustine and also of William of Malmesbury "The Church of Glastonbury has its own ville 12 Hides of land which have never paid tax."

**MAELGWYN OF LLANDAFF:** AD 450. Lord of Anglesey and Snowdonia, and Uncle of St. David of Wales, who forswore his realm in order to become a monk, has left these words: "Joseph of Arimathea, the noble decurion, entered his perpetual sleep with his XI Companions in the Isle of Avalon." (*Thick Vellum Cottonian MS. See also Ussher. Antiqu., p. 12. Ed. 1687*).

**POLYDORE VERGIL**, a learned Italian historian in England, 1470-1555, wrote "Britain, partly through Joseph of Arimathea ..... was of all kingdoms the first that received the Gospel." (*Lib II*) Superior Dignity and Antiquity was claimed for our National Church at the Church Councils of Pisa 1409, Constance 1417, Sienna 1424 and Basle 1434, on the grounds that "the Churches of France and Spain must yield in points of antiquity and precedence to that of Britain as the latter Church was founded by Joseph of Arimathea immediately after the passion of Christ." (*Disputatio super Dignitatem Angliae et Galliae in Concilium Constantino. Theodore Martin, Lovan, 1517*).

## SUPPLEMENT (CONTINUED)

### The Continuity and Independence of the Original British Church may be seen in the following SPOTLIGHTS OF HISTORY

The British Bishops replied to St. Augustine in these words: "Be it known and declared that we all, individually and collectively, are in all humility prepared to defer to the Church of God, and to the Bishop of Rome, and to every sincere and godly Christian, so far as to love everyone according to his degree in perfect charity, and to assist them all by word and in deed in becoming the children of God. But as for any other obedience, we know of none that he, whom you term the Pope, or Bishop of Bishops, can demand. The deference we have mentioned we are ready to pay to him as to every other Christian, but in all other respects our obedience is due to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Caerleon, who is alone under God our ruler to keep us right in the way of salvation." (*Spelman, Concilia. Pp. 108-109. Haddan & Stubbs, v.1, p.122*)

The Venerable Bede (Church of Rome) in AD 740 wrote concerning the British Church: "The Britons are contrary to the whole Roman world and enemies to the Roman customs, not only in their Mass, but in their tonsure". (*Bede, Bk.2, C.23*).

But the Synod of Whitby, prior to this, in AD 664, marked the first entry of Roman influence into the native Church which was now of both British and Celtic origin, when it was agreed that Roman usages on three points were to be followed. One far-reaching result was that the native Church, distinguished for its evangelistic zeal and piety, but not having acquired centralised control, was to develop this under increasing Roman encroachment.

A few years later, Theodore of Tarsus became Archbishop of Canterbury, AD 667-690. His great achievement lay in organising the country into dioceses and parishes. "He was the first of the Archbishops whom the whole English Church consented to obey" (*Bede*) But while a unified system of Church government was thus established when England was still divided into Anglo-Saxon kingdoms, the first quotation of Bede shows that there was no spirit of unity, but definite antagonism, between the British and Roman strains of Christianity.

The First Notable Resistance to Roman usurpation was made by William the Conqueror. Upon Pope Gregory VII demanding of him homage for his realm of England, he replied "Fealty I have never willed to do, nor will I do it now. I have never promised it, nor do I find that my predecessors did it to yours." (*Green, Short History of the English People, chap. 11, p.83.*)

Later, he refused to allow Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, to go to Rome at the summons of the Pope to answer for his conduct. (*Freeman, Norman Conquest, Vol. IV, pp. 434, 435.*)

King Edward III in refusing to give homage and to pay the tribute to the See of Rome guaranteed by King John for himself and his heirs, asked Parliament for their advice. The Bishops, Lords, and Commons, after full deliberation gave it in these words, "That neither King John nor any other king could bring himself, his realm and people under such subjection without their assent .... that if done, it was without the consent of Parliament and contrary to his coronation oath, and that in case the Pope should attempt to constrain the King and his Subjects to perform what he lays claim to, they would

resist and withstand him to the uttermost of their power." (*Hansard, Parliamentary Records, Vol. 1, p. 129*) The Continuity of our Church is seen in Archbishop Cranmer's statement to Parliament in 1549 that the Prayer Book, then being authorised, contained the same prayers that had been in use in Britain for over 1500 years - that is from the days of Joseph of Arimathea and the Apostles. (*The British Reformers, Vol VIII, p. 271.* Also Proceedings in the House of Lords, British Museum.)

The Independence of our Church was asserted and protected by the following Measures, designed to limit external influence, and in which our Church as designated "The Holy Church of England."

Consuetudines of William 1	Statute of Praemunire 1353	Act of Annates 1532
Constitutions of Clarendon 1164	1st Statute of Provisors 1357	Act of Supremacy 1534
Statute of Mortmain 1279	2nd Statute of Provisors 1363	Act of Uniformity 1559
Statute of Carlisle 1307	3rd Statute of Provisors 1389	

This breach with a foreign system was made absolute in the words of Article XXXVII, to which Articles all Clergy of the Church of England are still required to subscribe. "The King's Majesty hath the chief power in this Realm of England, and other his Dominions, unto whom the chief Government of all Estates of this Realm, whether they be Ecclesiastical or Civil in all causes doth appertain, and is not, nor ought to be, subject to any foreign jurisdiction..... The Bishop of Rome hath no jurisdiction in this Realm of England."

Convocation were ready in 1531 to acknowledge the King as "Protector and Supreme Head as far as the law of Christ permits." Parliament in 1544 confirmed to the King in this capacity the title of Defender of the Faith, since used by all his successors.

The Sovereign, by virtue of his position, undertakes today in the Coronation Oath "to the utmost of his power to maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel; to the utmost of his power to maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by Law. And to maintain and preserve inviolably the settlement of the Church of England, and the Doctrine, Worship, Discipline and Government thereof, as by Law established in England."

Furthermore, in contradistinction to the headship of a Pope, the appointment of the Sovereign to the headship of the Church of England marks an exact following of Scriptural precedent as the above Article shows. "We give not to our Princes the ministering either of God's Word, or of the Sacraments .... But that only prerogative, which we see to have been given always to all godly Princes in holy Scriptures by God Himself; that is, that they should rule all estates and degrees committed to their charge by God, whether they be Ecclesiastical or Temporal, and restrain with the civil sword the stubborn and evil-doers."

Our Island Home can claim that, from the days when the first wattle church was built at Glastonbury, it has never lacked a Church, subject to no other Church on earth, recognising the apostolic Scriptures alone for its rule of faith, and its form of government, and which has not only received its faith direct from the Apostles, but had reason to believe that the Saviour of the World visited the very place of its foundation.



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 590

November, 2000.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**THE STRUGGLE FOR DOMINION**

“Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy  
and vain deceit,  
after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world,  
and not after Christ.” (Col.2:8)

Genesis 1:28 records that God gave mankind dominion over the animal kingdom on this planet:

“*And God blessed them, and God said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*”

We are also told that “... out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.” (Gen. 2:19)

In this way Adam was to know that he was not an animal. He was to be apart from the animal kingdom and was given gifts which would enable him to dominate that kingdom. He was to observe the natural world and had the potential to become a scientist, a mathematician, an explorer, an inventor, etc.

He was given the innate faculty of language for Adam talked with the Lord God in the Garden. He must also have had the knowledge of writing as he would have kept a record of the names he gave the animals. We are told also that God named the stars. “*He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.*” (Psa. 147:4) These ancient star names must have been recorded by Adam and passed on to his progeny. Man was, therefore, to become an educator of his children.

Learning to speak his own language from birth, a child develops a speaking vocabulary of thousands of words by the time he is ready for a formal education, which attempts to pass on to the next generation the knowledge, wisdom, and values of the previous generation.

## GOD'S DOMINION OVER MAN

However, with all his gifts man, himself, was for his own good to be under the dominion and law of his Creator. "The Lord God commanded the man...." (Gen. 2:16) This He did as man's only rightful ruler or lord, but man had the free will to obey God or to disobey.

When God later codified His law through Moses, He was providing the key to His dominion in the earth. When a people or society is obedient to a Law Code, it is the giver of that Law who is the ruler. We are told to pray for God's kingdom to come on earth, i.e., that His dominion on earth will be as it is in heaven. Unfortunately many Christians today believe that Christianity and the Bible apply to our individual lives and families, and perhaps our Churches, but not to the wider society.

Matthew 6:33 "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." God's righteousness (or justice), His dominion (obedience to His law) should be sought after, in both individual and national life. "If ye love me, keep my commandments", our Lord said (John 14:15). The Christian should endeavour to have the commandments of God applied in regard to all facets of life on this earth, so that man might be blessed with equity, justice, mercy, freedom and abundance.

God tells us to educate our children in the law of God: "And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." (Deut. 6:6-7)

## THE DOMINION OF MAN

Unfortunately, the world view of today's secular humanists, atheists, communists, socialists, etc., is not the world view of the Christian Bible. Society is in a state of cultural civil war. Humanism claims man's sovereignty over the earth, substituting man's law for God's law, because "man" is the humanist's god.

This situation is nowhere more evident today than in the Education System. Christian based education desires to give

children a knowledge of God and of the need for His sovereignty to be acknowledged, whereas Government education is aimed at making children willing servants of the state.

Rev. P.A. Sandlin has commented as follows on American education: "Public education is one of the leading state-financed gods of the Secular World Order."

And again, "Government schools are the new integrating factor of all of life. State-financed government education is the central breeding ground of its great religion of Secular Humanism: it is the West's long-term agent of religious dominion."

Part of a prize-winning essay by a young humanist scholar reads: "The classroom must and will become an arena of conflict between the old and the new - the rotting corpse of Christianity, together with its adjacent evils and misery, and the new faith of Humanism, resplendent in its promise of a world in which the never-realized Christian ideal of 'love thy neighbour' will finally be achieved."

The last half of this century has seen increasing humanist influence in education. The Outcomes Based Education of the 1950's and beyond was designed to achieve in students the behaviour intended by the designers of the programme, i.e., the ways in which individuals were designed to act, think and feel.

But with all their behaviour modification and manipulation of children's values and beliefs, humanism has not produced the ideal of 'love thy neighbour' as expected. Schools are now places of murder, drug abuse, violence and low achievement in the academic sense.

An article in *Spotlight*, October 9, 2000, quotes John Taylor Gatto, a veteran of 26 years in the New York City Public schools and also a New York State Teacher of the Year, as saying that public education cannot be reorganized and should be abolished. In speeches and essays, Gatto has said that public education everywhere teaches a covert curriculum whether teachers realize it or not. This curriculum consists of confusion, class position, indifference, emotional and intellectual dependency, provisional self-esteem and the feeling that there is no escape from oversight. He says that public education has become such a giant bureaucracy, with so many vested interests, that reform has become impossible. Better to do away with it and explore alternatives.

Mr. Gatto describes his pupils as unable to concentrate for very long; as having a poor sense of time past and time to come; as mistrustful of intimacy; hating solitude; as cruel, materialistic,

dependent, passive, violent but timid in the face of the unexpected. He says they are addicted to distraction, and that this affects all children regardless of the type or class of government school they attend. He considers that children finish secondary school for the most part totally unprepared to make a living. Most are unprepared for higher education. This is despite the fact that universities have themselves dumbed down to the point that few college graduates today could pass tests given to eighth-graders in the early 1800s.

Another article in *Spotlight*, November 13, 2000, states that in America, with the support of the Anti Defamation League (part of the politically subversive Zionist movement which controls the American News Media), the Homosexual element (2% of the population) is often glorified in the Media. Their agenda is promoted in schools, corrupting the minds of children, who are urged to practice their aberrant lifestyle as a perfectly normal act. Some children are so influenced that they easily slide into a perverted lifestyle.

"The schools are so dominated by forces outside the control of the people, that parents are denied any say whatsoever in this basic cultural concern. Those who do complain are cited as unfit parents and stand to lose their parental God-given rights over their children. This powerful outside control is often known as Big Brother. In reality it is the work of alien culture-destroyers with a massive agenda - the destruction of Western [Christian] civilization. This cultural destruction of the West has its roots in an alien Marxist clique originating in Frankfurt, Germany."

Today's education in America (and Australia follows America in many ways) involves values clarification, multiculturalism, sex education, death education, drug education, sensitivity training, Eastern religion, Satanism, transcendental meditation, (plus many other programmes that have nothing to do with learning basic academic skills) and, most importantly, evolution. This is what much of Education budget is being used for.

Christian families in America are losing their children to Humanism or Satanism or Nihilism. The two killers at Columbine High School, Colorado, had been turned away from their family beliefs and converted to Satanism.

Today's educators are seeking to achieve a reorganization of children's attitudes and values to enable them to fit into a man-inspired world order which does not accord with the values and morals inculcated by their parents. This changes family harmony into the family conflict so in evidence today. Unfortunately, such 'educators' have the support of state and national legislators and access to billions of taxpayers' dollars.

Samuel L. Blumenfeld, a leader in the US home schooling movement has said:

"Put simply but accurately, American public education has become a human-animal management system. Its purpose is to control the minds and movements of 40 million young Americans, using compulsory school attendance laws to force these millions of children into government buildings where their time can be managed and their access to real education restricted. Mind and behavioural control is the true purpose of the system, which is now called the Human Resources Development System..... Psychotherapy is the method used to deprogramme the children from their family's values and reprogramme them into compliant animals. They are trained to become mere processors of information, with empty heads and empty souls."

## LITERACY

The old conception of the value of literacy is now considered obsolete. A different emphasis is required:

*"The present traditional concept of literacy has to do with the ability to read and write. But the real question that confronts us today is: How do we help citizens function well in their society?"* In this new social order only a few, an elite group, need to be literate: the rest of the population can be semi-literate or use oral communication. However, as Mr. Blumenfeld points out, literacy is the first priority in education. Language and literacy are the foundation of computer technology and the Internet. The more literate you are, the better you will be able to use a word processor, desktop publishing, or create your own website.

Although the Internet is proving to be a vital means of communication for students, books are a more intimate source of wisdom and literary pleasure. The Internet provides information, NOT wisdom. True wisdom comes from God. *"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do His commandments: His praise endureth for ever."* (Psa. 111:10)

*"Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding."* (Prov. 4:7)

*"For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it."* (Prov. 8:11)

We learn to know and fear the Lord, and how to apply His Will in our lives and society, as we study His Word. And this is best achieved by reading our Bibles with study aids such as a concordance. By depriving children of literacy they are being deprived of the opportunity to know God and His Will through His Written Word. This is, of course, intentional as the Rule of Man is constantly promoted as the only solution to his present dilemma.

When opening a session of the Kansas House of Representatives the Rev. J. Wright "caused a ruckus" when he said:

"We have lost our spiritual equilibrium and reversed our values. We have endorsed perversion and called it alternative lifestyle. We have worshipped other gods and called it multiculturalism. We have exploited the poor and called it the lottery. We have rewarded laziness and called it welfare. We have killed our unborn and called it choice. In the name of right to life, we have shot abortionists. We have neglected to discipline our children and called it building self-esteem. We have polluted the air with profanity and pornography and called it freedom of expression. We have coveted our neighbours' possessions and called it ambition. We have abused power and called it politics. We have ridiculed the time-honoured values of our forefathers and called it enlightenment."

We have also cast aside the Law of God and called it progress. How true this is of our modern secular-humanist world society.

The wonderful abundance of the earth was given for man's use, for him to subdue, to conquer, to enjoy. God's Law was provided for man's blessing, to guide him in best managing the earth for his own good. But more and more God's dominion is rejected in favour of man's. The nations of the world are at the crossroads as never before in history.

As the return of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in great power and glory (Mark 13:26) draws nearer, we need to solemnly choose who we will serve - God or man.

In the days of Joshua, when he told the People to choose, they said, *"... we will serve the Lord."* Joshua then told them, *"...put away... the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel."*

*"And the People said unto Joshua, "The Lord our God will we serve, and His voice will we obey."* (Ref. Jos. 24:12-24)

May this again be the choice of God's People. (Ed.)

## S O S from B I W F (Vic. HQ.) Inc.

As readers may have noticed the Monthly Notes printing quality has decreased considerably this year. This is due to the fact that our Photocopier is worn out and cannot be repaired any more. We are, therefore, appealing for donations towards a new copier to enable the Notes to continue to be produced. No donation is too small!

Please note that we are now registered with the Tax Department as a **Deductible Gift Recipient** which enables donors to claim donations on their Tax Returns.

(Ed.)

## THE MIDDLE EAST SMOULDERS

William W. Baker, an ex-U.S. Marine and Christian Biblical archaeologist who has lived and studied in Palestine, has written a book entitled "Theft of a Nation". He made the following points when interviewed on Radio Free America. In expressing his great respect for the Palestinian people he describes them as humble, capable, learned, professional and unique. He says that an entire people have been dispossessed and have suffered greatly during the past 53 years.

He believes that Ariel Sharon and the Israeli hard-liners deliberately provoked the current situation which has the potential to cause the deterioration in the stability of the whole Middle East. While Nazi war criminals continue to be hunted down remorselessly, Ariel Sharon - the Butcher of Beirut - continues on in a position of leadership. Mr. Baker states that Sharon in his own right had no authority to go to the Temple Mount as, according to Jewish law, no practising Jew is permitted to go there. He had to have permission, and it is stated that he gave one week's notice to the United States, to the Israeli Knesset and to Barak of what he intended to do. No one appears to have made any effort to stop him.

The visit of Sharon to Temple Mount, "with his bloody feet and his atheistic body", accompanied by some 1,500 soldiers plus another 2,000 supporters outside, was an act of provocation aimed at stopping the peace dialogue from obtaining a positive result. Barak needs support if he is to remain Prime Minister and would rather do business with Sharon than with former Prime Minister Netanyahu, who is waiting in the wings. "Even Yitzhak Rabin, the late vaunted peacemaker, is the one who said 'break their bones' when the Palestinian intifada [meaning 'shaking off shackles'] erupted some years ago. I'll never forget seeing the arms of Palestinian children being stretched out on the Mount of Olives by Israeli soldiers and crushed with stones", Baker said.

### ARAB CITIZENS OF ISRAELI

What is of significance is that Arab Palestinians who elected to become citizens of Israel, who make up 18 percent of the Israeli population and have representatives in the Knesset, have joined with the Palestinian Arabs of the West Bank. They too are part of the uprising for the first time, rioting and demonstrating, burning banks and Israeli offices. This has astounded the Israelis. For years these Arab Israeli citizens have been treated like servants and, like their fellow Palestinians of the West Bank, get only the low-collar or no-collar jobs. Far from blaming Yasser Arafat, which usually happens, Baker says he can't call off the protests because he did not create the first intifada, nor did he stir up the latest

protests. The Israelis, Baker claims, orchestrated all of this. He says the so-called rubber bullets being used by the Israelis are steel bullets with a thin coating of rubber and that people are dying from them. Most Palestinians have been shot in the upper torso or the head. The Israelis have aimed to kill.

Unfortunately, although Arafat had promised millions of Palestinians, both in the Middle East and around the world, that he was going to call for a Palestinian state by September, 2000, he caved in to the United States, the West and China, when officials from these countries told him "No, don't call now for a Palestinian state", even though United Nations resolutions 242 and 338 both call for it. The frustration caused by Arafat's failure to call for a Palestinian homeland boiled over when Sharon appeared on Temple Mount.

Baker claims that, anxious to resolve the Israeli-Palestinian conflict in his bid to be awarded the Nobel Peace Prize, while in reality being insensitive to the lives and distress of the Palestinian people, President Clinton has made promises behind the scenes to Arafat that are not written, not kept, and not documented.

Although under occupation by many powers over a very long period, the Palestinian people have remained a separate people. Many old-time generations of Palestinian families have documents that show that even throughout many occupations going back to the Ottoman Empire, these families retained their land and paid taxes. Only when the Jews occupied Palestine did they confiscate their land, blow up their houses and expand new settlements for Jewish immigrants, many of whom were from the USA.

Many Christian tour groups, inspired by the Jerry Falwell and Pat Robertson type of thinking, which says that you can't be a true Christian unless you pray for Israel against the Arabs, exclaim over flowers and vegetables which are under hothouse protection with underground irrigation. This is claimed by the Israelis as fulfilling the prophecy of the "desert blossoming as the rose" (Isa. 35:1-2). On the other hand, Baker states that the Palestinians are some of the world's greatest agriculturalists despite their lack of modern technology.

The whole Muslim world perceives the Palestinians as being kept in slavery. The people who scrub the floors and clean the toilets in Israel have always been Palestinians. Even the Black Falasha Jews from Africa, made so much of by the Media when they first came to Israeli, have in the main returned to Africa, not wishing to do the menial tasks for the mostly European Ashkenazi Jews - the elitist 15 percent who run the country.

Though only 150 million people, the Arab world's sympathy

with the Palestinian people could result in worldwide action by the nearly two billion Muslim world. Repercussions are being felt in previously staid Arab countries such as Oman, where demonstrations and rioting in favour of the Palestinians are occurring. Morocco, one of the few Arab countries to have trade relations with Israeli, is having popular demonstrations to break that trade.

Jordan is refusing to have Madeleine Albright on TV as she is offensive to them. Albright claimed that the Palestinian rock-throwers had placed Israel under siege and that the Israeli army was defending itself! In reality it is Israeli tanks and armoured vehicles which are surrounding Palestinian villages, camps and cities, and Israeli (American made) apache gun ships which are firing missiles at Palestinian protestors and homes. The Palestinian airport at Gaza has been closed by Israelis to prevent greatly needed medical supplies from reaching Palestinian casualties.

Old disputes among Arab states are dissolving, e.g., a thawing of relations between the major powers Iraq and Iran. Baker says a coalition of former enemies is coming together and saying: "Let's focus on our common enemy" - the expansionist and exclusive Israeli State.

#### SAUDIS' TIES TO U.S. STRAINED

An article by James Harrer reports that Saudis have renewed ties to Palestine, setting the stage for a break-up with Washington and Wall Street. The oil rich Gulf kingdom of Saudi Arabia has been traditionally the main bastion and defender of Islam in the Arab World. During the recent flare-up between Palestine's historic Arab people and the Israelis, Crown Prince Abdullah privately sent President Clinton a stern message regarding the 'catastrophic results' of unquestioning US support for Israel. He said that the suffering of the Palestinians should not be ignored and that the U.S. "must bear a special responsibility for the collapse of the peace process" for "failing to properly blame Israel for the consequences."

For a long time Saudi Arabia has been an asset and friend to the U.S. throughout Middle East upheavals, whereas Israeli has always been a heavy liability for U.S. strategists and taxpayers. But while quietly supporting the long-range goals of successive administrations in Washington the Arab monarchy remained independent from Western modernizing influences, without compromising its "reputation as the historic guardian of Islam's holy places and hallowed heritages."

However, a new generation of worldly elites has diluted traditional Islamic orthodoxy by turning to the U.S. as a place for **profitable financial ventures**. For example, Prince Al-Waleed bin Talal, a young member of the ruling dynasty, has been known as the largest foreign shareholder of American

stocks, with a portfolio of c. US\$21 billion. This has damaged the Saudi reputation in the Muslim world. Here was a prominent member of Saudi royalty engaging in joint ventures with Wall Street financiers who were notorious for their devotion to Zionism.

Al-Waleed's first successful venture into international financial markets "inextricably linked him to the inner circle of Alan Greenspan, the manipulative chairman of the U.S. Federal Reserve, known for his lifelong identification with Israeli." In 1990 the giant Citibank was teetering on the brink of collapse, its shares selling for under US\$2. Though it was rumoured that action was to be taken regarding Citicorp by Federal Regulators, Al-Waleed bought a large bundle of these cheaply discounted shares. At that time only a few of Greenspan's closest confidants knew that he had decided to bail out Citibank using billions of dollars of U.S. tax payers' money. Today, the US\$2 shares sell at US\$52.

Greenspan had unethically used vast sums of public funds to save a failed megabank and made fat profits for a small inner circle of influential investors. This was a sad break in traditional Saudi policies which have strictly eschewed usurious and conniving financial speculation.

With the quadrupling of oil prices in 1973/74 and their doubling again in 1979/80, the Saudi Government's foreign holdings by the end of 1982 totalled US\$140.87 billion much of which was used to enhance the kingdom's domestic infrastructure and improve social services.

Traditional close links between the Saudi monarchy and the Arab population of Israeli-occupied Palestine, were nearly severed in 1996 when they were on opposite sides of the Gulf War against Iraq. The following years saw closer Saudi/U.S. relations and increased contacts with New York financial circles despite the militant Zionist orientation of leading Wall Street speculators.

Now, however, "the irrepressible Palestinian uprising against Israeli military occupation, along with images of the brutal response, has reunited the Arab world as never before." In Cairo last month Saudi Crown Prince Abdullah sat down with Izzat Ibrahim (Saddam's second-in-command) and Yasser Arafat, to plan a joint strategy for backing the Palestinian fight for freedom and independence. Even six months ago, such a meeting among former adversaries would have been unthinkable.

"The Cairo summit also marked the end of an Israeli-inspired strategy of **sowing division** among leading Islamic governments. It set the stage for the collective repudiation by the Arab nations - led by Crown Prince Abdullah - of the

Clinton administration's blatantly pro-Israeli meddling in the Middle Eastern crisis. Saudi Arabia must find the way to turn back to the traditions of its strict Islamic heritage and away from alliances with dual-loyalist Washington bureaucrats, or Zionist Wall Street money moguls."

#### IRAQ

The reviewer of a recent book, *Iraq Under Siege*, edited by Anthony Arnove, which deals with the human, environmental and social toll of the U S -led war against Iraq, stated:

"The last nine years of bombing and sanctions imposed on Iraq have claimed hundreds of thousands of lives - many children under five..... Sanctions have prevented Iraq from importing basic necessities, therefore easily preventable diseases have taken a devastating toll on the Iraqi people while Saddam Hussein and his powerful friends remain unaffected."

(Ref. for above: *Spotlight* 13th November, 2000.)

With the legitimate grievances of the Palestinian people becoming more publicised, and unrest in the Arab world on the increase, the Israeli position needs careful and sensitive management. Ariel Sharon's action can scarcely be described as sensitive. Perhaps there is something in a name after all!

'Ariel' has two meanings: "Lion of God" and "Hearth of God". The atheistic Ariel Sharon can hardly be seen as a *Lion of God*, but his political provocation of Islam may have begun a fire which cannot be put out, except by God.

(Ed.)

#### AND SOULS OF MEN

The Book of Revelation, chapter 18 verses 12 & 13, lists the merchandise that had been sold by the "Babylonian" Economic System, which is described as having "fallen". The last items on the list are ".....slaves, and souls of men." How descriptive this is of today's situation where untold thousands of people are moving around an increasingly uncertain world seeking a new life in a new country. Unfortunately, many of these people are endeavouring to enter countries illegally and are being preyed upon by those who would profit handsomely from their plight.

Not only are the targetted countries' housing and welfare systems placed under significant strain, but in the wake of the on-going, humanist push for multiculturalism, illegal immigration is destabilizing communities as traditional cultures and beliefs are expected to accommodate a variety of other cultures and beliefs.

With California expected to have a white minority within 12 months, and Texas, Florida, New York and Illinois all becoming racially mixed at a rapid rate, it is expected that the U S A will lose its majority of white people by about AD2070 at current rates. A date has even been estimated for

for when England will become black!

In addition to the thousands of Asian and Indian legal immigrants in Australia, not only are numbers of Afghans, Iraqis and Iranians being transported to Australia illegally by Indonesian fishermen, large numbers of people are entering Australia through New Zealand. There is now no bar to New Zealanders settling in Australia, however, of the 36,821 who came to Australia in the year to August, 33% had originated in a third country. Australia's 1996 total of 427,000 Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders is outnumbered by the total of Buddhists, Hindus and Mohammedans now in this country.

The Sunday Herald for October 8, reported that there is a rapidly growing number of illegal north- and sub-Saharan Africans arriving in Europe via Spain. Hundreds more have landed in the Canary Islands from countries such as Nigeria, Ghana, Sierra Leone or Senegal. Even Chinese, Filipinos and Sri Lankans have arrived in the Canaries as Chinese gangs cooperate with Moroccan people smugglers. Thousands of Africans are also waiting on the Moroccan coast to cross over to Spain.

The Age newspaper reported on September 7, that the Balkans are fast becoming, for thousands of illegal Chinese migrants managed by criminal human-trafficking gangs, the gateway to prosperous Western countries, including Britain.

In regard to the promotion of multiculturalism for Western Christian nations, an interesting report appeared in the Herald Sun on September 27, entitled "*Multiculturalism not for Israel - Leibler*" and written by John Masanauskas.

"Melbourne Jewish leader Isi Leibler, a staunch defender of Australian multiculturalism, says the policy has no place in Israel. 'This is a country which was set up and created as a Jewish country for the Jews', he told a Jerusalem newspaper. Mr. Leibler has previously said that multiculturalism in Australia was something that 'we are all proud being part and parcel of.'

The founder of Jetset Travel moved to Israel two years ago as chairman of the World Jewish Congress. He recently published an essay arguing that Zionism, or Jewish nationalism, was under threat in Israel by 'post-Zionists'. 'A post-Zionist is someone who actually looks positively towards the end of the Jewish people in ethnocentric terms, as a national group, and no longer sees the Jewish people as one united people', he told the Jerusalem Post.

Mr. Leibler said post-Zionists were pushing a universalist agenda in schools aimed at eliminating Jewish nationalism and creating a multicultural state.

But Mr. Leibler has the opposite view of multiculturalism in Australia. During the Pauline Hanson debate in 1997, he warned that multiculturalism was under threat by extremists..."

[It obviously does not matter in the least if Australians lose their ethnocentricity or cease being a united people!]

(Ed.)

## THE PERPETUAL DYNASTY

Writing in *On Target* v.36 No.44, Jeremy Lee makes the following comment:

"If ever there was an argument for the retention of the Monarchy, it is going on in the US right now. Whoever finally becomes the President - and those who have studied global politics know it makes little difference - will have received less than half the less-than-fifty-percent of the votes cast. Bankers and stockbrokers, led by Federal Reserve chairman Alan Greenspan, will make far more significant decisions than the President who announces them.

Extravagant claims are being made that the democratic process in the US is under threat. While it may be true that the nation may go through a short period without a head of state and chief executive officer, the truth is that true democracy, which is being able to make a judgment on issues and policies one at a time, had virtually no place in the US\$5 billion campaign which has engaged the American people since the beginning of the year. Both major contenders are from the same establishment stable. They gained nomination because of their suitability for obeying orders from the real policy-makers.

More and more one can see the virtue in having a head of state who does not have to spend vast sums seeking votes, or having a stake in the politics of division."

The British Monarchy provides for a Monarch ('head of state' is a republican term) to be continuously active as the unifying symbol of national life and values. When the King dies, his heir automatically takes the throne - "The King is dead. Long live the King/Queen" - no political upheaval, no expensive election, no ideological division of the people, no national unrest.

One of God's great promises to Abraham was that he was to be a progenitor of kings: "*And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins*" (Gen. 35:11). The 49th chapter of Genesis records the scene when Jacob gathers his sons around his death bed so he can bestow his blessings on them (i.e. make his will). While Joseph had been given the double portion appropriate for the firstborn (Gen.48:22), which Reuben had forfeited due to bad behaviour, Judah was entrusted with sovereignty:

*"Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee." "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah" (Gen. 49:8,10). "Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's" (1 Chr. 5:2).*

Judah had three sons who survived him, and it was the twins, Zarah and Pharez, who were his primary heirs. At their birth the midwife tied a **scarlet thread** around the wrist of Zarah to identify him as the first-born, but he withdrew his hand and Pharez was actually born first (Gen. 38:28-30). The tribal birthright thus passed to Pharez, but jealous rivalry over the birthright was to grow in the future. Zarah's descendants broke away from their brethren prior to the Exodus, while the bulk of the Israelites were still in Egypt, and sought their own fortune along the shores of the Mediterranean.

Zarah had five sons of which **Darda** and **Calcol** are important in history. Darda (or Dardanus) founded the Trojan state. Homer states that Darda was a son of 'Jupiter' - a Greek and Levantine tradition of Judah. The territory of 'Dardania' and the 'Dardanelles' derive from his name. Darda's grandson was Tros, whose son Ilus founded the city Ilion or, more familiarly, Troy. Contemporaneous with the rise of Troy, **Calcol** (Cecrops) with his following settled in Athens, being spoken of traditionally as civilizers, not as conquerors. The "*Historians History of the World*" vol. 3 p.155, relates that in addition to Athens, they established 11 other towns, and divided the people into 12 tribes, a mark of their Israelitish origin.

As well as the settlement of Zarah-Judah Israelites at Athens in Greece, and at Troy in Asia Minor, one 'Danaus' and his followers settled near Argos. When the inhabitants made Danaus their king he renamed the settlement 'Danai'. Danaus was said to be the son of Belus (or Bela), a name strikingly similar to Bilhah, the mother of Dan, one of Jacob's sons (*Ethnology of Europe*, Dr. Latham, p.157). This is a reasonable identification when it is realized that many Israelites, foremost among whom were people of the tribe of Dan, fled from Egypt when Aten worship was suppressed in 1588\7 BC, and settled in Greece and Asia Minor. In Greece, these immigrants were called 'Egyptians'. The Canaanites also referred to Israelites as 'Egyptians' when Jacob's great funeral procession reached Atad in Canaan (ref: Gen. 50:1-13).

After the fall of Troy, c.1184 BC, these various groups of Israelites spread along the southern coasts of Europe as far as Spain, where those of the Zarah-Judah branch named their chief city Zarah-gaza (Saragossa) in memory of their ancestor Zarah.

\* The ancient *Lebar Gabhala* (*The Book of Invasions*) provides information that the early inhabitants of Ireland were a race who came from Spain. They called Ireland Iberne (later abbreviated into Erne, then Erin, then Latinised by the Romans into Hibernia). 'Iberne' is very like 'Iberii', the name by which the early Hebrews called themselves. These first settlers in Ireland have been called the 'Knights of the Red Hand', commemorated by the red hand which appears on the Arms

of Ulster, and is reminiscent of the circumstance of the red thread tied around Zarah's wrist at his birth. Genealogies of their kings trace their descent through Heber Scott to **Calcol** (son of Zarah-Judah), the founder of Athens.

**In 1486 BC the bulk of the Israelites who had remained in Egypt were freed from oppression by the mighty hand of God as experienced in the Plagues, the Exodus and the Red Sea Crossing.**

For almost 400 years the Lord God, dwelling in the Holy of Holies in the Tabernacle, was the recognized King of the fledgling nation of Israel set up at Sinai. But the time came when the People rejected Him as their King in favour of a man, a king like the other nations round about. During this time the principal executive office of the nation was filled by Moses and Joshua and, to a lesser extent, by the Judges after them.

To succeed their first king - Saul a Benjamite, who was not obedient to the Word of the Lord - God chose David the son of Jesse, a descendant of Pharez Judah, to be king of the Israelite Nation. It is important to remember that it was with **David** that God made an everlasting, unconditional covenant:

*"And thine house (line of succession) and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever."* (Ref. 2nd Samuel 7:11-29). Although individuals who occupied that Throne might 'commit iniquity' and would be chastised by God, the **throne itself** would **endure** (vs. 13-16). It was to be David's literal, historical throne which would be 'taken' by the coming Saviour, Israel's Messiah, when He came finally to rule His Kingdom on earth (Luke 1:30-33). This has not happened yet, therefore the Throne of David must be somewhere in the world awaiting its Divine Occupant and the fulfilment of its prophesied destiny as a perpetual throne over the '*house of Jacob*'.

During the era of David and Solomon the occupants of the Throne of David ruled over a large and prosperous empire but, due to injustice and apostasy in the reign of Solomon's son Rehoboam, the bulk of the Israel tribes rebelled against the Throne of David. They formed the independent and populous Kingdom of Israel, whose kings were not of the House of David, but which had a national existence in Palestine of about two and a half centuries. Between BC740-717 this apostate kingdom was destroyed by the Assyrians and its citizens deported to Assyria and Media.

The Throne of David, however, continued in Jerusalem over the Kingdom of Judah, which was made up of members of the Tribes of Judah, Benjamin and Levi, until the Babylonian King Nebuchadnezzar completed his conquest of Judah by destroying Jerusalem and its Temple in 585BC, and deporting

its citizens to Babylonian territory. Zedekiah, the last reigning king on the Throne of David in Jerusalem, was taken in chains to Babylon after his sons had been slain before him, and his own eyes blinded.

Had God forgotten His covenant with David? Was He unable to keep His promise to him of a perpetual line of succession? Of course not! In the very midst of this awful calamity could be heard the voice of the Prophet Jeremiah proclaiming from the court of the prison: "*Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son [ben = a son or daughter] to reign upon his throne;.....*" (Jer. 33:20-21)

Previously the Prophet Ezekiel, denouncing King Zedekiah's duplicity (Ezek.17:12-16), had predicted the coming judgments on Jerusalem and in parable form had indicated what was to take place in regard to the Throne of David.

Ezekiel chapter 17 begins: "*And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar....*"

As the parable unfolds, events are clearly indicated.

The great eagle was Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon. He invaded the Kingdom of Judah and took captive their young king of only 3 months' reign - Jehoiachin - and removed him as a prisoner to Babylon, together with the flower of the nobility, all the leading citizens, scholars and numbers of craftsmen and artisans, 13,000 people in all. As the last direct heir to the Throne of David, Jehoiachin, is described as the 'top[most] young twig' of the 'highest branch' (the House of David) of the cedar (the Pharez-Judah royal line). (Verses 3&4)

Nebuchadnezzar also set up the young king's uncle, the 21 years old Zedekiah, as King of Judah and he reigned 11 years. As a vassal king Zedekiah swore an oath of allegiance to Nebuchadnezzar in Jehovah's name, and his kingdom became dependent upon Babylon for its survival and protection. With the removal of the cream of the people to Babylon the Kingdom of Judah would have survived only as a 'low stature' kingdom. (Verse 6)

However, after nine years on the Throne of David, Zedekiah broke his oath to Nebuchadnezzar, throwing off the yoke of Babylon and entering into an alliance with Hophra, king of Egypt, 'another great eagle'. He looked to Egypt for succour, seeking to plant his kingdom 'beside great waters' (the Nile). (Verses 7&8)

In verses 9-21 Ezekiel prophesies the doom of Zedekiah and his kingdom, then in verses 22-23 he continues with his parable.

*"Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell."*

God states that He also will take from the highest branch (the House of David) of the high cedar (Pharez-Judah) a 'tender (tender, soft, timid, weak) one'. It is suggested that this referred to the eldest of the 'king's daughters' who, with Jeremiah and Baruch, were among the survivors of the siege of Jerusalem and were forceably taken to Egypt by Johanan. (Jer. 43:5-7). The parable requires that the 'tender twig' be planted, i.e., that the Throne of David be re-established in an existing Israelite kingdom, that it increase in power and prestige, and eventually rule over peoples of many races.

Contrary to Babylonian law, God's Law provided for a daughter to inherit if no male heir existed, provided she married within her tribe, so keeping the inheritance within the tribe. Thus the Throne of David would have been inherited by the eldest of 'the king's daughters' provided she married within the Tribe of Judah.

A strong tradition exists that the Prophet Jeremiah, the Scribe Baruch and an eastern princess, journeyed via Spain to Ulster, where they arrived about 580BC, four years after the capture of Jerusalem. Here she married the reigning king, who it is believed, was of the Zarah-Judah royal line (see \* above).

By this marriage, which united the Zarah-Judah and Pharez-Judah lines into one, the last verse of the parable was fulfilled: *"And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish. I the LORD have spoken and have done it."* (Ezek. 17: 24)

The high cedar of Pharez-Judah had been brought low, and had become dry - no longer producing heirs to the Throne of David. But by uniting with the 'tender twig' of David's House, the royal line of Zarah-Judah would be exalted and become green - have the privilege of producing heirs for the Throne of David.

From this union the inheritance comes down through Angus the Prolific of Tara, Fergus I the ancestor of Fergus the Great - the founder of the Scottish Kingdom of Argyleshire, to Kenneth MacAlpin, the conqueror of the Picts and founder of the

Kingdom of Scotland, who traced his descent from the two Ferguses. From Kenneth MacAlpin was descended Malcolm Cramore, whose Queen was St. Margaret. From them came Maud, the mother of Henry II of England, and their son David was the ancestor of Robert Bruce, whose daughter Marjory married Walter Stewart. Their son was Robert II, the first of the Stewart kings of Scotland. From him was descended James VI of Scotland who became James I of Great Britain. From Robert II's daughter, Princess Joanna Stewart, is descended the present Queen Mother, another descendant of David's House.

It is not always realised that the daughter of James I (&VI), Elizabeth Stewart, married Frederick of Bohemia and it was their daughter, Sophia, who was the mother of George I, the first of the Hanoverian Kings of Great Britain, thus linking him to the House of David. Through James I, George I had in his veins the blood of Tudor, Plantagenet, Norman and Saxon lines of kings; through the Tudor line, that of the ancient kings of Britain and Wales, as well as being descended from the ancient kings of Scotland. Note that George I's father, Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, was the 14th in direct male succession from Maud, Duchess of Saxony, daughter of Henry II of England, and heir to the crown of Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror, and Kenneth MacAlpin.

Mr. S. M. Bishop in his booklet *"The Royal House of Britain - A Perpetual Dynasty"* demonstrates how the many lines of descent of European and British royalty can be traced back to the royal line of Zarah-Judah, while the high branch of the Pharez-Judah line, the House of David, is preserved in unending posterity as his descendants continue to occupy the Throne of David as promised, until "He come whose right it is". The re-established Throne of David did indeed increase in power and prestige. As the British Monarchy of the Empire and Commonwealth of Nations, it eventually spread its rule over many races as the parable indicated.

How often we hear reference made to our "German" Royal Family, or to our Monarchy's Germanic roots, as if the Royal Family are of an alien race. Some of the links in their ancestry may have come from Continental Europe but their lines of descent come from one same origin. As the old actor Pat Hannah used to remark, "If the cat has kittens in the baker's oven, it does not make them biscuits."

Mr. Bishop concludes his booklet by saying:  
".... it is not with the character of man we are dealing, but with the word and faithfulness of God, who promised to David unending posterity, and our research has shown how this promise has been kept, thus vindicating the word of God in every particular. It also shows how God's purposes are being worked out, even through human beings who deny the very existence of God."

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN "

(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 591

December, 2000.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

### CHRIST THE LORD

Early last century, one mile from Bethlehem and under a grove of olives, stood the bare and neglected chapel known by the name of "the Angel to the Shepherds." It was built over the traditional site of the fields where, in the beautiful language of the Apostle Luke "*there were shepherds keeping watch over their flock by night, when, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them,*" and to their happy ears were uttered the good tidings of great joy that unto them was born that day in the city of David a Saviour, which was Christ the Lord.

But in the brief and thrilling verses of the Evangelist we are not told that those angel songs were heard by any except the wakeful shepherds of an obscure village - and those shepherds were guarding their flocks from the wolf and the robber, in fields where Ruth, their Saviour's ancestress, had "*gleaned, sick at heart, amid the alien corn,*" and David, the despised and youngest son of a numerous family, had followed the ewes great with young. "*And suddenly,*" adds the sole Evangelist who has narrated the circumstances of that memorable night in which Jesus was born, amid the indifference of a world unconscious of its Deliverer, "*there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among men of good will.*"

"*Come now! Let us go into Bethlehem, and see this thing which has come to pass, which the Lord made known to us,*" said the shepherds, when those angel songs had ceased to break the starry silence. Their way would lead them up the terraced hill, and through the moonlit gardens of Bethlehem, until they reached the summit of the grey ridge on which the

little town was built. On that summit stood the village inn or khan. In Palestine it not unfrequently happens that the entire khan, or at any rate the portion of it in which the animals are housed, is one of those innumerable caves which abound in the limestone rocks of its central hills. Such seems to have been the case at the little town of Bethlehem-Ephratah, in the land of Judah.

Justin Martyr the Apologist, who, from his birth at Shechem, was familiar with Palestine, and who lived less than a century after the time of our Lord, places the scene of the nativity in a cave. This is, indeed, the ancient and constant tradition both of the Eastern and Western Churches, and it is one of the few to which, though unrecorded in the Gospel history, we may attach a reasonable probability. Over this cave has risen the Church and Convent of the Nativity, and it was in a cave close beside it that St. Jerome to whom we owe the received Latin translation of the Bible, spent thirty of his declining years in study, and fasting, and prayer.

From their northern home at Nazareth, in the mountains of Zebulon, Joseph and Mary, his betrothed wife, being great with child had made their way. They were both of the house and lineage of David, and they were traversing a journey of eighty miles to the village which had been the home of their great ancestor while he was still a ruddy shepherd lad, tending his flocks upon the lonely hills. The object of that toilsome journey was to enrol their names as members of the House of David in a census which had been ordered by the Emperor Augustus.

In the political condition of the Roman Empire, of which Judea then formed a part, a single whisper of the Emperor was sufficiently powerful to secure the execution of his mandates in the remotest corners of the civilised world. However, in deference to Jewish prejudices, any infringement of which was the certain signal for violent tumults and insurrection, it was not carried out in the ordinary Roman manner, at each person's place of residence, but according to Jewish custom, at the town to which their family originally belonged. The Jews still clung to their genealogies and the mind of Joseph may well have been consoled by the remembrance of that heroic descent which would now be authoritatively recognised, and by the glow of those Messianic hopes, the marvellous circumstances of which he was almost the sole guardian, would give a tenfold intensity.

Travelling in the East was a very slow affair particularly so if, as probable, the country was at that time agitated by political animosities. Beeroth, fifteen miles distant from Bethlehem, or possible Jerusalem, which is only six miles off, may have been the resting-place of Mary and Joseph before this last stage of their journey. But the heavy languor, or even the commencing pangs of travail, must necessarily have retarded the progress of the maiden-mother. Others who were travelling on the same errand would easily have passed

them on the road, when, after toiling up the steep hillside, by David's well, they arrived at the khan. It was probably the very one which had been known for centuries as the House of Chimham; and if so, it may have covered the site on which, one thousand years before, had stood the hereditary house of Boaz, of Jesse, and of David.

Upon their arrival every *leewan* (the paved floor of an arched recess for the accommodation of travellers) was occupied. The enrolment had drawn so many strangers to the little town, that "*there was no room for them in the inn.*"

In the rude limestone grotto attached to it as a stable, among the hay and straw spread for the food and rest of the cattle, weary with their day's journey, far from home and in the midst of strangers, in circumstances so devoid of all earthly comfort or splendour that it is impossible to imagine a humbler nativity, the Son of Man was born.

Distant but a few miles, on the plateau of the abrupt and singular hill called *Jebel Fureidis*, "Little Paradise Mountain," towered the palace-fortress of the Great Herod. The magnificent houses of his friends and courtiers crowded around its base. The humble wayfarers, as they passed near it, might have heard the hired and voluptuous minstrelsy with which its feasts were celebrated, or the shouting of the rough mercenaries whose arms enforced obedience to its despotic lord.

But the true "King of the Jews" - the rightful Lord of the Universe - was not to be found in palace or fortress. The cattle-stables of the lowly khan were a more fitting birthplace for Him who came to reveal that the soul of the greatest monarch was no dearer or greater in God's sight than the soul of his meanest slave; for Him who had '*not where to lay His head*' (Luke 9:58); for Him who, from His cross of shame, was destined to rule the world.

Guided by the light hung across the entrance of the khan, the shepherds found their way to the inn of Bethlehem, and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in the manger. The fancy of poet and painter has revelled in the imaginary glories of the scene in the manger. They have painted the radiation of light from His manger-cradle, illuminating all the place till the bystanders are forced to shade their eyes from that heavenly splendour. But all this is wide of reality.

Such glories as the simple shepherds saw were seen only by the eye of faith; and all which met their gaze was a man of Galilee, already beyond the prime of life, and a young mother, of whom *they* could not know that she was wedded maid and virgin wife, with an Infant Child, whom, since there were none to help her, her own hands had wrapped in swaddling-clothes. The light that shone in the darkness was no physical light, but a spiritual beam; the Dayspring from on high, which had now visited mankind, dawned only in a few faithful and humble hearts.

How long the virgin mother and her Holy Child stayed in this cave we cannot tell, but probably it was not for long. It is probable that the crowd in the Khan would not be permanent; and common humanity would have dictated an early removal of the mother and her Child to some more appropriate resting-place. Others might wonder, but for her all wonder was lost in the one overwhelming revelation - the one absorbing consciousness. Of such things she could not lightly speak; "*she kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.*"

Four events only of our Lord's infancy are narrated by the Gospels, viz., the Circumcision, the Presentation in the Temple, the Visit of the Magi, and the Flight into Egypt.

The Circumcision was on the eighth day after the birth (Luke 2:21); the Purification was thirty-three days after the Circumcision (Lev. 12:4); the visit of the Magi was "*when Jesus was born in Bethlehem*" (Matt. 2:1); and the Flight into Egypt immediately after their departure.

For forty days, therefore, the Holy Family were left in peace and obscurity, in a spot surrounded by so many scenes of interest, and hallowed by so many traditions of their family and race. To the Christian the Circumcision has its own solemn meaning. It shows that Christ came not to destroy the Law, but to fulfil. Thus it became Him to fulfil all righteousness. Thus early did He suffer pain for our sakes, to teach us the spiritual circumcision - the circumcision of all our bodily senses. As the East catches at sunset the colours of the West, so Bethlehem is a prelude to Calvary, and even the Infant's cradle is tinged with a crimson reflexion from the Redeemer's Cross.

It was on this day, too, that Christ first publicly received that name of Jesus, which the command of the angel Gabriel had already announced. "*Hoshea*" means salvation; *Joshua*, means "whose salvation is Jehovah." *Jesus* is but the English modification of the Greek form of the name. At this time it was a name extraordinarily common among the Jews. It was dear to them as having been borne by the great Leader who had conducted them into victorious possession of the Promised Land, and by the great High Priest who had headed the band of exiles who returned from Babylon; but henceforth - not for Jews only, but for all the world - it was destined to acquire a significance infinitely more sacred as the mortal designation of the Son of God. The Hebrew "*Messiah*" and the Greek "*Christ*" were names which represented His office as the Anointed Prophet, Priest, and King; but "*Jesus*" was the personal name which He bore as one who "*emptied Himself of His glory*" to become a sinless man among sinful men.

On the fortieth day after the nativity - until which time she could not leave the house - Mary with her Babe, presented herself for their Purification in the Temple at Jerusalem. "Thus, then," says St. Bonaventura, "do they bring the Lord of

the Temple to the Temple of the Lord."

The proper offering on such occasions was a yearling lamb for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering; but with that beautiful tenderness which is so marked a characteristic of the Mosaic legislation those who were too poor for so comparatively costly an offering were allowed to bring instead two turtle-doves or two young pigeons. With this humble offering Mary presented herself to the priest. At the same time Jesus, as being a first-born son, was presented to God, and in accordance with the law, was redeemed from the necessity of Temple service by the ordinary payment of five shekels of the sanctuary (Num. 18:15-16).

This visit to the Temple was rendered memorable by a double incident - the recognition of the Infant Saviour by Simeon and the aged prophetess Anna. Simeon we are told was a just and devout Israelite, endowed with the gift of prophecy, and that having received Divine intimation that his death would not take place till he had seen the Messiah, he entered under some inspired impulse into the Temple, and there, recognising the Holy Child, took Him in his arms, and burst into that glorious song - the "Nunc Dimittis" - which for eighteen centuries has been so dear to Christian hearts.

*"Then took he him up in his arms,  
and blessed God, and said,  
Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace,  
according to thy word:  
For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,  
Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;  
A light to lighten the Gentiles,  
and the glory of thy people Israel."*

(Luke 2:28-32)

The prophecy may well have caused astonishment to His parents, from whom the aged prophet did not conceal their own future sorrows - warning His Mother especially, both of the deadly opposition which that Divine Child was destined to encounter, and of the national perils which should agitate the days to come.

*"And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."* (Luke 2:34+)

The brief narrative of the Visit of the Magi, recorded in the second chapter of Matthew's Gospel is of the deepest interest in the history of Christianity. It is, in the first place, the Epiphany, or Manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles

[Nations]. It brings the facts of the Gospel history into close connection with Jewish belief, with ancient prophecy and with secular history.

Herod the Great, who, after a life of splendid misery and criminal success, had now sunk into the jealous decrepitude of his savage old age, was residing in his new palace on Zion, when, half maddened as he was already by the crimes of his past career, he was thrown into a fresh paroxysm of alarm and anxiety by the visit of some Eastern Magi, bearing the strange intelligence that they had seen in the East the star of a new-born king of the Jews, and had come to worship him. Herod a mere Idumean usurper, the detested tyrant over an unwilling people - Herod, a descendant of the hated Esau - heard the tidings with a terror and indignation which it was hard to dissimulate.

Finding that all Jerusalem shared his suspense, he summoned to his palace the leading priests and theologians of the Jews to inquire of them where the Messiah was to be born. He was told that Bethlehem was the town indicated for that honour by the prophecy of Micah. Concealing his desperate intention, he despatched the wise men to Bethlehem, bidding them to let him know as soon as they had found the Child, so that he might come and do Him reverence too.

The Magi came to Bethlehem, and offered to the young Child a reverence which we do not hear that they had paid to the usurping Edomite in his glittering palace.

*"And when they had opened their treasures,  
they presented unto Him gifts: gold, and  
frankincense, and myrrh."*

After offering their gifts, being warned of God in a dream, they returned to their own land another way. Joseph also had a warning dream which bade him flee to Egypt to save the young Child from Herod's jealousy.

But this flight into Egypt had tragic consequences - the murder of all the male children in Bethlehem, "from two years old and under".

After Herod's death a short time later, the Holy Family returned to Palestine. It seems to have been the first intention of Joseph to fix his home in Bethlehem, the city of his ancestors, but because the cruel Archelaus, a true son of Herod, now ruled there, he received warning again in a dream. And Joseph, obedient once more to an intimation of God's will, seeking again the original home of himself and Mary, "turned aside into the parts of Galilee," where in remote obscurity, the Holy Family might live secure under the sway of another son of Herod - the equally unscrupulous, but more indolent and indifferent Antipas.

(Extracted from: *The Life of Christ* by Dean Farrar)

\*\*\*\*\*

## MORE ABOUT THE MAGI

In his book *The "Lost" Ten Tribes of Israel ... Found!*, Steven Collins presents an interesting though unusual view of the Magi and their place in the history of the time of our Lord Jesus Christ. The following excerpts are from this book.

" [The Jewish Historian] Josephus acknowledges that Jesus Christ fulfilled the many prophecies of the Hebrew prophets about the Messiah, and even refers to His resurrection as an historical fact. Josephus' reference to Jesus as "the Christ" acknowledges that Jesus was the Messiah ("the anointed"). Since a non-Christian source so close to the actual time of Christ has confirmed these facts of His life, the musings of modern skeptics questioning Christ's existence are without merit.....

Roman secular sources also agree with Josephus. Celsus, an anti-Christian writer of the Roman Empire in the second century AD wrote: "*It was by magic that he [Jesus] was able to do the miracles which he appeared to have done.*" In this statement, an antagonist of Christianity grudgingly acknowledges the reality of Christ's "miracles."

However, Quadratus, writing in approximately AD117-134 urged people to believe in Jesus because the effect of His miracles continued up to the present - people had been cured and raised from the dead, and *'some of them .... have survived even to our own day.'* Tacitus, the famous Roman historian, writing about the Christians several decades after the death of Christ, stated: "*their originator, Christ, had been executed in Tiberius' reign by the governor of Judea, Pontius Pilate.*"

Clearly, Roman records confirm that Jesus Christ lived, and that He was executed in Judea during the administration of Pontius Pilate..... Whatever one thinks about Jesus Christ, we begin with the fact that He indeed lived and died when the Bible states that He lived and died, that He performed marvellous deeds, and that He made a major impression on the civilization of His day.

Let us now review the historical setting into which Jesus Christ was born. The Roman and Parthian Empires were both powerful, well-established "superpower" rivals at that time. Rome ruled the Mediterranean region, and Parthia ruled Asian lands from modern Syria to India. Palestine was located within the Roman Empire, but was close to the Parthian border - the Euphrates River.

In the decades previous to the birth of Jesus, Rome and Parthia fought several battles with one being fought near Antioch of Syria - very close to Palestine. In about 40 BC, the Parthians launched a major assault which swept the Romans out of Asia for a short time. For three years, 40-37 BC Palestine was within the Parthian Empire and was ruled by a Jewish vassal king of the Parthians named Antigonus. At that time King Herod (the Roman king of Judea) fled from the Parthians in fear of his life. While the Parthian-sponsored rule of Antigonus was brief, it was apparently popular with the Jews.

When the Parthians withdrew across the Euphrates, Antigonus, with Jewish support, attempted to maintain himself as king of the Jews, but was defeated by Herod. Mark Antony ordered Antigonus beheaded, and Josephus records that this was done to compel the Jews to re-accept the hated Herod as their king. Mark Antony then led a massive invasion of Parthia in 37-36 BC, but his army was utterly defeated by the Parthians..... Parthian rule over Palestine was vividly remembered by many in Jewish society as being preferable to Roman rule.

Mark Antony's defeat led to a long period of detente between the two vast empires, with the Euphrates River serving as the border between them. This prolonged period of peaceful relations lasted from 36 BC until AD 58, including not only all of Jesus Christ's life, but also the early period of the Apostolic church as well.

Rawlinson records that it was an established Roman policy not to provoke a Parthian war during that period of time, so long as both empires agreed to coexist on separate banks of the Euphrates River. Rawlinson comments on this peaceful interlude as follows: *'It is a well-known fact that Augustus left it as a principle of policy to his successors that the Roman Empire had reached its proper limits, and could not with advantage be extended further. This principle, followed with the utmost strictness by Tiberius, was accepted as a rule by all the earlier Caesars...'*

Obviously, as long as the Caesars wanted peace with Parthia, Roman officials along Parthia's border, such as King Herod and Pontius Pilate, knew they would risk their positions and lives if they entangled Rome in an unwanted war with Parthia. Without this period of Parthian-Roman detente, it would have been well-nigh impossible for some of the events of Jesus Christ's life to have occurred..... The first such event was the coming of the Magi, or "Wise Men" to pay Him homage (ref. Matt. 2:1-12).

The Magi were powerful members of one of the two assemblies which elected Parthian monarchs and wielded great influence within the empire. One assembly was composed of

members of the royal family (the Arsacids), and the other consisted of the priests (the Magi) and influential Parthians of non-royal blood (the Wise Men). The Magi and Wise Men were jointly known as the Megistanes.... The Greek word translated "wise men" is "magian," literally meaning "Persian astronomer or priest." Parthia had long governed all Persian territory at the time of Christ, and the Wise Men cited in the Bible were clearly members of the Megistanes - very high Parthian officials.

While traditional Christian accounts of this episode celebrate the coming of "the three wise men", the Bible does not limit the number of visiting Magi/Wise Men to three. Indeed, Biblical events and the realities of that time argue for a much larger contingent of Parthian Magi.

Since we saw in previous chapters that the Parthians were descended from the Ten Tribes of Israel and that their priests were likely descended from the tribe of Levi, this delegation of Magi consisted of leading members of the [lost] Ten Tribes of Israel. Since there were numerous members of the tribe of Judah in Parthia's empire, they may have been represented as well. Consequently, the delegation of Magi could easily have consisted of at least ten or twelve men representing the various tribes of Israel.

The Bible shows that the Magi did not visit the young Jesus in the manger at Bethlehem, as most nativity scenes depict, but visited Jesus in a house somewhat after His birth. Matthew 2:11 states that this visit of the Magi took place in a house when Jesus was old enough to be called 'a young child' - no longer an infant in swaddling clothes. Luke 2:8-40 mentions the shepherds' arrival at the manger, but makes no mention of any Magi visiting Christ at that time.

Matthew 2:8 adds that Herod sent the Magi 'to Bethlehem' after conferring with the Jewish hierarchy about the prophesied location of the Messiah's birth..... Herod then privately met with the Parthian delegation, and enquired when "the star" which they followed had first appeared. He apparently learned that this period of time was almost two years because he killed all the male children in Bethlehem under two years of age in an attempt to kill the Messiah, whom he regarded as a competitor for his position as king of the Jews.

Since the Wise Men were prominent people in Parthia at the time of the arrival of "the star", they had to make a time-consuming journey. It took time to prepare the costly gifts to present to the Messiah, set their affairs in order for a long absence, organize a caravan and likely obtain an armed escort for protection, then make the lengthy journey to Judea, a journey which moved at the speed of the slowest pack animal

in the caravan. Since the "star" may have appeared to the Wise Men prior to Jesus' birth He may have been a few months or even two years old at the time of the Magi's arrival in Judea. Consider also that Matthew 2:1-3 states:

*"Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him."*

*"When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him."*

This account does not indicate that three wise men from the east quietly visited Herod, then Jesus, and then just as quietly left Judea to return to Parthia. Their arrival in Jerusalem was a very public affair because "all Jerusalem" was "troubled" by their arrival.

This suggests that the Magi came to Jerusalem in a caravan with costly treasures and escorted by a strong force of armed Parthian soldiers!... These high officials would have travelled with a large entourage of servants, animal-handlers, cooks, etc., on such a long journey.... There may have been thousands of Parthian soldiers escorting the caravan. This is not an overstatement. Josephus records that treasure caravans bringing expensive offerings to Jerusalem from Jews living in Parthian territory did so with "many ten thousand men" as escorts. In ancient times, travelling with expensive items was dangerous. There was danger not only from brigands, but also from local satraps who might use their armies to conquer a treasure train passing through their territories.....

The Wise Men were not bringing just a few samples of gold and other precious things that they carried in their personal saddlebags. They were coming to worship a King. The caravan was so big that their arrival quickly became a "cause celebre" in Jerusalem. The whole city was in an uproar over their arrival, and that argues for a very visible and impressive Parthian caravan arriving in Jerusalem not long after Jesus' birth in Bethlehem. The sheer size of the caravan and its escorts awed King Herod and the whole city to the point they were all "troubled".... It is clear that the Jewish hierarchy understood that the Parthians were looking for the Messiah as they quickly looked for Messianic prophecies to locate the city of His birth.

After their consultations with Herod and Jewish officials, the Parthian delegation travelled to worship Jesus and present their gifts to Him. [After this both the Magi and Joseph were warned by God in dreams to leave Judea secretly and quickly, to avoid Herod's jealous reaction].....

History records that Roman-Parthian relations were peaceful at the time that Jesus was born, and the Bible confirms this as the Parthian Magi did not sneak into Roman territory to look for the Messiah, but rather came directly to King Herod, quite open about their reasons for being in Roman-occupied Palestine. They informed Herod they had come to worship Him “*that is born king of the Jews*”..... There is no record that Herod made any attempt to overtake or punish the Magi when they left. As Parthian nobles, they had “diplomatic immunity,” and Herod dared not anger Caesar by provoking the Parthians [and thus create an incident].....

The fact that some of the Parthian ruling classes were worshippers of the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob is most revealing. That God Himself sent a “star” to lead them to Jesus, and gave instructions to the Magi via dreams, is further revealing. God obviously considered these Parthians to be “righteous” men under the terms of His laws or He would not have been dealing with them so personally. That educated Parthians were ready to visit and worship the Messiah at the time of Christ’s birth indicates they were also familiar with the prophecies of the Old Testament. Who but transplanted Israelites would have been looking for the Messiah at that time?....

In an earlier chapter it was shown that the Magi were loyal to one dynasty - the Arsacids - whose members continuously ruled Parthia. It was shown that many rulers of Parthian (Saka) kingdoms had names incorporating the word “Phares” or the consonants of the Hebrew root word for that name (PH-R-S). This suggests that the Arsacids were descended from the seed of David, who was the first king of the Phares [Judah] family (Matt. 1:2-6). 1 Chron. 3:17-24 reveals that the royal lineage continued to flourish after Judah’s captivity. Indeed this dynasty was given high status in the Babylonian Empire (2 Kings 25:27-30). This post-exilic elevation of the Davidic dynasty in Asia likely led to their serving as vassal kings over captive Israelites under Babylonian and Persian masters.....

With the Parthians being Israelites, and the Arsacids being descended from King David, the Arsacids were the only dynasty in Asia that was racially, historically and culturally related to the Parthian people. Since Matt. 1:3-17 tells us that Jesus Christ was also a descendant of Phares and King David, Jesus was a blood relative of the Parthian ruling dynasty which .... serves as a further explanation for the homage paid to Him by the Parthian Magi.....

We will now examine the possibility that the visit of influential Parthians to the young Jesus Christ almost led to a Parthian-Roman war. Recall that from 40-37 BC, Parthia had ruled Palestine and Syria before the Romans drove them back across

the Euphrates River. That war ushered in a long period of Parthian-Roman detente which included the entire lifetime of Jesus Christ. However, a great Parthian-Roman war was barely averted in AD 1, when a “summit conference” was held between the Parthian emperor, Phraataces, and Caius Caesar, the grandson of Augustus Caesar on an island in the Euphrates River (i.e. neutral territory). Roman sources record that:

*“The armies of the two chiefs were drawn up on the opposite banks of the river, facing one another; and the chiefs themselves, accompanied by an equal number of attendants, proceeded to deliberate in the sight of both hosts.”*

This “summit conference” averted war, but how could the Magi’s visit have had a role in this crisis?....

Herod was justifiably fearful of Parthian intentions in the area. Hadn’t they come to anoint a replacement for him as “king of the Jews”? Hadn’t they also deceived him by leaving the area without his knowledge or permission? Herod’s murderous act in Bethlehem would also have inflamed Jewish opinion, and rumours of revolt against the hated Romans would have intensified.....

In 2 BC, Rome and Parthia were facing a possible conflict in Armenia over succession to the throne of Armenia. In both Armenia and Judea, the issue was whether Rome or Parthia would choose the kings of those nations. While Parthia had not forced the crisis in Armenia, Parthia’s actions in Judea - the visit of the Magi - were provocative. Rome’s response was to send a large army “to the east” to prepare for a possible Parthian-Roman war.

Rawlinson records that the Roman army arrived in 1 BC, delayed by the retirement of Augustus Caesar’s preferred commander, and that the situation was further muddled by the death of Phraates IV, Parthia’s emperor during the visit of the Magi to Jerusalem. Herod the Great had also died by the time Roman reinforcements arrived, so all the major principals had a fresh viewpoint by the time Rome and Parthia had their “summit conference” in the Euphrates River...

Although the historical accounts mention only the Armenian dispute, it is worth noting that the Parthian and Roman armies did not confront each other in the mountains of Armenia but along the Euphrates River - the invasion route to Syria and Palestine. Since the Roman army arrived in 1 BC, and the Roman-Parthian peace conference did not defuse the situation until AD 1, there was a two-year period of “war fever” in the Middle East. Everyone in the region breathed a huge sigh of relief when war was averted.... If a war had been fought much of Jesus Christ’s ministry in Judea [and the early spread of the Gospel] could not have occurred.”